NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08237260 2

AN
(Hill, E.)
Hill

THE

WIDOW'S OFFERING:

AN

AUTHENTIC NARRATIVE

OF THE

PARENTAGE, LIFE, TRIALS AND TRAVELS

OF

MRS. ELIZABETH HILL.

WRITTEN BY HERSELF.

SECOND EDITION.

STARR & FARNHAM, PRINTERS,
NEW LONDON, CONN.
1856.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
787488 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R 1936 L

PREFACE.

This narrative, which was written solely for the gratification of some highly esteemed friends, who entreated me to give them some of the leading events of my life—has been laying for several years with the intention of not having it published during my life—but as I am now fast declining in the vale of years, and feel myself unable any longer to buffet the storms a cold, unfeeling world, I would humbly offer it to a generous and sympathizing public as my last resource.

I am perfectly aware that you will find imperfections throughout the whole, but as it was my first attempt at any thing of the kind, which I have performed without guide or compass, or even a book to assist me in my travels, I humbly trust that every allowance will be made, at least by those friends for whom it was at first designed, if not by a prejudiced public; and that this little work may find a friendly acceptance for the benefit of the destitute widow, is the sincere prayer of the writer. ELIZABETH HILL.

WORZOJUN 34

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/widowsofferingau00hill2

THE WIDOW'S OFFERING.

PARENTAGE AND PEDIGREE.

Through the earnest entreaties of several much beloved friends, I am induced to make the attempt of giving them a brief narrative of my life, which I am well convinced will be painful to me in the extreme, as it will harrow up feelings in this grief worn heart, which I have long strove to bury in oblivion.

My life has been a checkered one, interwoven with many thorns,—but few roses—my trials have been many and my afflictions great, but that God whom I have ever loved, and now profess to serve, has ever been near to comfort and console me under all His chastenings.

My father was a native of England—my mother an American, the daughter of Mr. David Valentine, and niece to Judge Valentine, his brother, of Long Island, she was likewise niece to Colonel Jessup and cousin to Capt. Henry Jessup, both of the British Army.

Some time after the unnatural war between England and America had subsided, my mother became the wife of Capt. John Freeman, who sailed out of the port of New York; but he was not the man of her choice, as her vows had

been plighted to another. Mr. R——h, her former lover was upon the eve of making a short journey for the space of a fortnight upon business, previous to which, they having had a dispute upon some trifling occasion, parted in displeasure. My father took the advantage of his absence and renewed those attentions which he had frequently offered before, but never met with any encouragement. My mother, now, however, out of revenge to Mr. R., accepted his proposal, and gave her hand—but not her heart—in marriage to a man that she could not love, and became an unhappy woman for life.

Mr. R. returned in about a week after that event had taken place, and approached my mother with the same affection as usual, asked her forgiveness, hoped all animosity had ceased, and was now ready to ratify that promise of marriage which had been solemnly made between them, but was met by her with a cold and chilling repulse; but oh, the agonies of her reproachful mind (as she has often told me,) were beyond description; it appeared though the earth was opening to swallow her up, and she would have given worlds had she possessed them, to have dissolved those bonds, which nothing but death could sever. He observed the wedding ring upon her finger and inquired if she was married—she answered in the affirmative. He clasped his hands together in agony, and paced up and down the room like a distracted man, upbraiding her with inconstancy. In the mean time my father came home and introduced her as Mrs. Freeman; he made no reply, but caught up his hat in a phrenzy, and rushed out of the house; he traversed the street opposite the door all that night, and afterwards became deranged, and continued so at intervals, during the remainder of his short life.

Mr. R. was a very fine young man, in the bloom of youth,

and in possession of a handsome property. My mother was then a beautiful girl of eighteen years; she was very handsome, and well do I remember how often I have gazed in silent admiration on her lovely countenance, and although the canker worm had long been preying upon her heart, at the age of thirty-six she still retained the semblance of youth and beauty. My father was twenty-two years older than her, but he dressed gay and fashionable, which gave him a more youthful appearance, and possessed a good property, and that was sufficient recommendation in the eyes of her friends, who advised her to have him, and was much pleased with the match.

Thus commenced the marriage life of my adorable mother; they resided seven years in New York, after their marriage, during which time they had two sons and two daughters.

They shortly after began to make preparations for leaving the United States, as my father would not remain any longer in a place which was not under the British Government; we accordingly embarked on board a schooner bound for S. J., a new settled place in British America. I was then only three years old, and scarcely remember any relative excepting in our own family, and only two or three little incidents that happened, one of which made an indellible impression upon my infant memory. One sultry morning in the month of August, I took my large doll (almost as big as myself,) and went out by the street door —the black servant came and told me not to go away, that mamma wanted me—I however did not mind her, and wandered away from the house, (which was in James Street,) I know not how far, but I remember that the sun felt very hot to my head and back, having no bonnet to protect me against its scorching rays, and only a light chintz frock, and

my under garments, and a pair of red morocco shoes; I traveled along till I came to a deep ditch full of filthy mud and water, which, as they have told me since, had I have fallen into, I must certainly have suffocated; but the interposing hand of God was there to prevent so horrible a death; a gentleman hearing my cries came up and inquired whose little girl I was, but I cried the more piteously for mammy and black Sally. Now Sal was a faithless creature in many respects, but very indulgent to the children. She would tell a lie, or use any deception to bring us out of disgrace, therefore we all loved her; the gentleman asked me where I lived. I pointed across the ditch—which I have since been told was in a contrary direction—he then took me by the hand and led me to a narrow part, and lifted me over, after having told me to be a good girl, and run home to my mother, he left me. I stood on the side walk and still continued crying, when a girl came up to me and wanted to take away my doll, but I screamed most audibly, and hugged the dear treasure close in my arms; my screams brought a woman out of the house where I stood, who beat the girl and sent her away. She then set me upon the steps of the door, and went in and brought me a piece of bread and butter, which I ate very quietly, as I suppose by that time I must have been hungry, not having taken any breakfast. I can remember nothing more until my father found me.

THE REMOVAL.

In the meantime, on being missed, our house was thrown into the greatest confusion; every inmate, that was able, and most of the neighbors, went in search of me. Every street, lane, and avenue, was explored, but no tidings could be heard of me. My father then employed the city bell-

man or crier, and accompanied him through every street in the lower part of the city, when about sunset they found me near the battery, sitting with an old apple-woman, eating fruits. She said that she found me in Fulton street, and took me with her to her stand, where I had been since four o'clock, and that I had slept an hour of the time ; my father gave her five dollars for her trouble; and then took me down from the seat, but I could not stand, and he was obliged to carry me home in his arms, when upon examining my feet, they were all in blisters, likewise my face and neck, which had been all day exposed to a broiling sun ; my mother had been almost frantic during the day but when she saw her lost darling restored to her in safety, she clasped me to her bosom and fainted away. She was seriously ill for sometime afterwards.

But I have digressed from the subject, which I hope my readers will excuse as I shall have so many different things to relate, which I can only recite as they present themselves.

I believe I left off where we embarked for British America, to relate my runaway scrape. We set sail with a favorable wind, in the month of April, and had nearly gained the destined port, when a violent gale came on, which threatened immediate destruction. They took in all her sails, and run under her bare poles. The captain was so much alarmed that he gave the command to my father, as he was a more experienced mariner, who conducted her into the nearest harbor he could make.

In two days after, they again made sail, and in a few days arrived safe, without any damage ; thus ended my first voyage, at the age of three years and three months; after the vessel was moored, and we were dressed, my father took us on shore, and conducted us up to my grandmother's, who

had resided there for several years, as she was one of the first settlers, previous to which she had become a widow, left her native Island, and removed to New York, where she opened a clothing store and made a great deal of money during the war, but when that was concluded, there was little or no business of the kind to be done, when she sold out, and removed to S. J. In a few days after our arrival, my mother hired a tenement and went to housekeeping; my little sister remained with my grandmother; my eldest brother and myself were sent to school.

I forgot to notice that the year previous to our leaving New York, Colonel Jessup, with his regiment and family had departed for England, which my mother deeply regretted, as she had spent the happiest of her youthful days at their house, in the society of her aunt and cousins. My father and mother were both Episcopalians, but not members of the church, they were however constant attendants, my father in particular, as he had the most time; we, children, had likewise to attend once a week, and recite our catechism to the minister, there only being one other place of worship there, which was of the Methodist denomination, but my father would not allow any of his family to go there, as he was so bigoted in his religious principles, that I believe he thought no one could be saved out of the pale of his own church, but he could not prevent the black girl from going, although he was very severe with her, and would not allow her to give or take any liberties, but when she was out of sight of her master or Mistress, she would go wherever her inclination led her. She was very sly and artful, and my mother was frequently obliged to conceal some of her most glaring faults to prevent her being punished, as upon such occasions, if my father knew it, he would have no mercy on her. She would sometimes take us out

for a walk, and be gone all day, contrary to my mother's orders, and then she was sure to get punished. I will relate one of her imprudent proceedings, previous to our leaving New York. She was then about sixteen years old.

One evening after my father and the children had gone to bed, my mother went out of the parlor to see if the doors were fastened, when, lo, she beheld black madam, coming down stairs, dressed out in the most brilliant style, with a splendid blue silk of my mothers, a fancy gauze cap trimmed with artificial flowers, white kid gloves, silk stockings and a gold chain on her neck, etc. My mother stood aghast with astonishment—why, you impudent black trollop, she said, what do you mean ? Oh, misses, she replied—I beg your pardon—forgive me this time, and I will never do so again Don't tell master.

She ordered her up stairs, and made her undress, and would have turned her away immediately, but she was an apprenticed negro, and she could not get rid of her conveniently, until her time had expired ; the lady, it seems, had been invited to a ball of her own color, and had taken the liberty of dressing herself in her misses' clothes for the occasion, and was starting out—as she thought—unobserved, after all the family were in bed ; she was mistaken however, for that time, and sent to bed in disgrace, with a promise that her master should know it on the following morning. But my mother was afraid to mention it to him, as she was well assured, if he had known it, he would almost have been the death of her ; he had an utter aversion to negroes—especially when they were given to any evil propensities ; but it was not so with my mother, as she had been accustomed to them from infancy—as her father and grandfather owned a number of slaves—some of which were born and brought up in the family, consequently she overlooked many of her errors.

But to resume my subject. In about ten months after our arrival at S. J., my father left there for his native England, with the intention of sending for his family, as soon as he could make arrangements for that purpose; he, however, wrote in a few months after, that he was on the point of making a voyage to the West Indies, and would send for us on his return; but voyage after voyage succeeded each other without any appearance of that event taking place; there was always some excuse, or something had happened to prevent, when finally his letters ceased altogether.

In the mean time my brother and I were removed to a higher school, where we made considerable progress in learning—I, in reading and spelling, and he in reading, writing and arithmetic. Our schoolmaster was a Scotchman, an excellent scholar, but a very severe man; he would frequently lift me by the ears, and as I was very fleshy, and heavy, it would almost tear them from my head; at one time I went home with the blood trickling down upon my bosom. My mother was so indignant that she threatened him if he ever punished me in the same manner again, she would immediately remove me from school; he promised that he never would, but said, that his scholars must and should learn, and if they would not do it with entreaty, they should by punishment. At another time, after I was in writing, he feruled my hand so severely, that it caused a frightful swelling, which gathered and broke, and prevented my using a pen for three months after At other times if I had learned my task correctly, and continued at the head of my class, he would be very indulgent, and call me his bonny little girl. My sister still continued with our grandmother, and went to the same school with us.

Our beloved mother now began to be very assiduous in strying to impress upon our dawning reason, the principles

of religion. She taught us several short prayers, and would make us repeat them when going to bed, and rising ; she would likewise read small portions of the scriptures and explain them ; she would describe the joys of heaven, and terrors of hell ; and when reading of the sufferings and death of our Saviour, I would cry and sob aloud ; I began to be fond of reading, good books in particular, and if I got hold of a little story book with an account of some good and pious girl, I would go into a room by myself, and sit there alone, until I had finished it, and would say to myself, how I wish that I was as good as she was ; well I will try to be, I wont tell any lies—I wont be saucy, nor slap my dear little brother, and I will pray to God to make me better, and then I shall go to that beautiful paradise that mamma told me about, and there shall see God and the lovely Jesus, and walk in the golden streets, and have a crown upon my head. I was then about seven years old, and can very well remember what were my feelings and reflections, and have every reason to believe, that I was then called of God. I felt that I was very wicked, and if I did not leave off my bad ways, that I should never get to heaven ; I don't know that I was any worse than my brothers or sister—as there was no particular complaint against me—in short, I was generally called a very good child ; but I felt that I was worse than any one else. We now frequently attended the Methodist meeting—as my father was not there to prevent us—and I always paid the utmost attention to what the preacher said ; I there heard the sinner's character portrayed in a most awful light, and heard the sentence passed upon them of "Depart ye cursed." Oh, I thought what a dreadful thing it must be to have the doors of heaven forever shut against you, and sent to that horrid place of torment, there to be the companions of the devil and his angels. I began to read

the Bible with a great deal of interest, and would frequently break off to ask for an explanation where it was too difficult for me to understand; I took great pleasure in reading the story of Joseph and his brethren; likewise the psalms—which always appeared to me like prayers, but above all, I loved to read of the life, sufferings and death of our blessed Lord and Saviour, and upon such occasions would weep bitterly and so long, that I would make myself sick.

I was fond of being in the company of christian people, and would at any time leave my play to listen to their conversation.

My mother lived very retired and kept but little company, excepting with her nearest neighbors, as she devoted herself entirely to her domestic concerns, and the improvement of her children, but alas! she was an unhappy woman. I would frequently see her in tears, and inquire what made her cry so; she would answer, hush my dear, don't afflict me.

It was now upward of two years since she had received a letter from my father. She sometimes thought he was dead and then again that he was living and had deserted us forever.

THE JUVENILE LOVER.

My eldest brother, Valentine, would frequently invite some of his acquaintances to accompany him home, and among the number was a lad about his own age, extremely interesting in manners and appearance, who became a constant visitor at the house, as Valentine and him were inseparable.

He began to be very attentive to me, and would oftimes bring me confectioneries or a beautiful nosegay of flowers,

some of which he would entwine in the ringlets of my hair, and I began to feel an unusual affection for him, as much so as though he had been my brother. He was likewise a great favorite of my mother, as he always behaved to her in the most respectful manner ; in short, she became so much attached to him that she thought there was not his equal, and in a short time gave her consent to a promise that he had exacted from her, that when he had grown to the years of maturity, I should become his wife, if we were both agreeable to it, and there was no other impediment in the way ; he consequently ever after claimed me as his own, which promise he kept until his dying hour. Poor fellow, he deserved a better fate. In short, he was a lovely, amiable, youth, universally beloved by all who knew him ; he had only one brother, altogether the reverse of William, who was a penurious selfish fellow, and was always grasping for his brother's property, which he finally came in possession of, as the sequel will show. He was as much despised as his brother was beloved.

William C—r was a descendant of one of the first families in New York, but his mother having married a man of high respectability, but not so well off in pecuniary matters, her parents were very much exasperated, paid her her portion, and desired her never to enter their doors again. She accordingly took their advice and departed for one of the British Colonies, where they lived in contentment and happiness.

We still continued at school with our old Scotch master, with whom I had become a great favorite, and was seldom punished, and was called one of the best spellers in school ; my brother had made great progress in learning, and had become an excellent scholar. My juvenile lover would frequently call to see me, but always in the presence of my

mother, at which time he would amuse himself with drawing landscapes, birds and flowers, and present to me.

Thus passed the happiest of my childhood years, but, alas! not unalloyed with sorrow, for while I knew my dear mother was unhappy, I could not feel otherwise myself; I would frequently see the streaming tears, and hear the heart rent sighs which as often would be responded by her youthful daughter—I now being ten years old—she had for some time past made me her companion and confident. She related the story of her life, and that after all she had gone through, was now deserted by the man she had united herself with, who had bound himself by the ties of marriage, to be the protector of his wife and children; oh, my beloved child, she would add, may you never experience the sorrows of your unhappy mother. Alas! her countenance confirmed the tale of truth, for sorrow was depicted there. I would on such occasions endeavor to comfort her, while my own heart was almost bursting with anguish, and tell her that perhaps my father would come home bye and bye, and then we should all be happy and comfortable, but a mournful shake of the head, a bitter sigh, would be the response.

My natural disposition was cheerful and too much levity was always my easily besetting sin, but since I had grown to years of reflection, I felt the same gloom and melancholy had taken possession of my spirits, which pervaded the bosom of my afflicted mother.

I was frequently invited to juvenile parties, and on such occasions my mother was very indulgent, and allowed us to attend. William C—r generally made one of the number. She had again talked over the affair of our infantile attachment and concluded if we were in the same mind when we had grown to the years of maturity that she would lay no impediment in the way of our union.

I forgot to notice that my grandmother had departed—a few months previous—for New York on a visit, where she took the yellow fever, after which she was taken up to her Nephew's, Colonel Virian's, at White Plains, and died, and consequently, my sister came home, previous to her departure.

My little brother Edward Augustus had grown a lovely and interesting child, and became greatly attached to me, as I indulged him in all his little gambols, and loved him with a sister's tenderest affections, indeed, he was always my favorite brother. Our dispositions were alike, and in appearance we both resembled our mother, Valentine and Sarah took after their father.

THE LETTER.

Seven long years had now expired since any accounts had been received from England, when one afternoon my mother went out to spend an hour with some of her neighbors, a man came to the house and inquired if she was at home. I told him she was not; he then gave me a letter with a charge to deliver it to her as soon as she returned. I felt an unusual anxiety until she did return, when I handed her the letter. She looked at the superscription, and with a trembling hand broke the seal; her lips quivered and her countenance changed to a death like paleness; she faintly articulated bring me some water, and sunk back in her chair. She, however, after using the proper restoratives, slowly recovered, and resumed the hateful letter. I wish, said I, you had never seen it; who is it from mamma? I inquired.—Your father, my dear, she answered; we all sat very quietly, while she read it to herself, after which, she read it to us. He stated that he had written to her a number of times, but

had never received any answer, and concluded that she had removed with her family to the United States, among her kindred. He likewise wrote that he had been twice taken by the French, lost everything, and confined for a great length of time in a French prison, but through his being a freemason, was handsomely treated by the governor of the prison, who allowed him a parole of honor, which was to be provided with a horse, and allowed to ride several miles each day around the suburbs. He consequently took advantage of the indulgence, and rode several miles beyond the precincts allowed him, until he came to a sea port; he there sold his horse, and bought a boat, which he rowed all that night, and the day following arrived at a British port; he then took passage, and arrived safely at Bermuda, W. I., where he was welcomed with great joy at his escape, by the merchants of that place, who immediately fitted out a ship with a valuable cargo with which he set sail for England, as commander, and was again taken and conducted back to a French prison, where he was more closely confined than before.—There was, however, an exchange of prisoners in a few months after, and he was again liberated. He likewise stated, he had been informed that I was very handsome, and that my mother had engaged me to an American gentleman when I became of age: but he added, if ever I had him, he would disinherit me, and never acknowledge me for his daughter; that I was to repair to England with my mother and the rest of the family, the ensuing autumn, excepting my brother Valentine, who he had been informed was learning a trade, and that he had better remain with his employer until his time had expired, and then he could follow on, and he would set him up in his business. My brother seemed much disappointed but silently acquiesced; as for poor William, the news appeared to him like a death

blow to crush at once all his air built prospects of future happiness; he flattered himself that after having obtained the consent of my mother there would be no other obstacle in the way; but alas, we were about to part, never to meet again, in this world of sorrow and affliction.

In regard to myself, although the mandate had been so severe from my father, yet I was highly delighted with the idea of going to England, so much so, that I disregarded the sorrowful looks and tearful eyes of my dear brother and his friend, all, all was lost in the pleasing sensation of visiting England; ah! mistaken, infatuated girl; little did I think I was about to exchange the fond endearments of a tender mother, for the stern commands of a rigid father, but such was the case and a few succeeding months convinced me of the reality.

We now began to make preparation for the voyage, it being the latter end of August, and my mother engaged our passage in a very large ship, built for the purpose of carrying masts and spars to England. She did not however sail till the month of October, when we embarked on board accompanied by my brother, and our esteemed young friend, but never shall I forget their agonized looks. He clung to his mother and sisters, as though he could not be separated; and poor William took the hand of my mother and mine, and pressed them to his heart; oh, my mother, my Eliza, he said, remember your promise, and when I become of age, I shall come to England and claim you. My dear young friend, replied my mother, my promise is irrevocable; you will have to obtain her father's consent, before your wishes can be realized. However, I will write you after our arrival, all the particulars, and Eliza shall write to you also, in the meantime make yourself as happy as you can, and I hope ere long, we shall meet again; and now, my dear boys,

may the God of heaven bless and protect you ; be kind to each other, and write often, and your letters shall be answered ; they stood weeping, as likewise did my brother Edward, during the time our mother was speaking ; but they were aroused by the captain, who gave the dreadful order, that they could no longer stay on board, as the ship was under weigh. Farewell they cried, dear mother, sisters, brother.

All embraced once more, dashed the tears from their eyes and parted.

Farewell to thee, my native land,
I'm bound for England's chalky strand ;
Across the ocean wide ;
The winds may blow and the billows roll,
But hope, the anchor of the soul,
Defies the rolling tide.

Farewell, indeed, thought I, to all the joys and companions of my childhood years ; I leaned my head upon the table and wept most bitterly. I sat down upon the locker, and looked out of the cabin window. I saw the buildings gradually disappear, and watched the last object which was the lighthouse, until it receeded from my sight ; oh I then would have given worlds, had I possessed them, to have been again on shore ; but it was now too late to repent. I went to bed extremely ill, my head ached dreadfully, and my heart worse ; I took no sustenance that day, and was very sick all night. On the following day, they led me upon deck, but there I could see nothing but the expansive ocean, and the wide canopy of heaven ; my heart turned sick, and my head became so dizzy, that they were obliged to take me below again, and put me to bed.

My mother and sister were likewise so ill that they were scarcely able to attend upon me ; but there was another lady passenger on board, who was not sick, and was kindly attentive to us all. I was extremely ill for a week, after

which I began slowly to recover ; my appetite returned, and I enjoyed good health, the remainder of the voyage.

THE ARRIVAL.

We had a dreadful tedious passage of three months, with nothing but foul weather and a boisterous sea, and were four weeks of the time tossed about in the English Channel.— We were greatly alarmed one night, by hearing a great consternation upon deck, and the ship trembling, as though she were sinking, when our mother came running to our room, and told us immediately to rise and dress ourselves, as the tiller had broke, which could not be repaired at sea, and that in half an hour, we should all be to the bottom.— Well, mamma, I replied, if that is the case, what is the use of dressing ourselves. Hold your foolish tongue, she replied, and dress you ; we accordingly hastened on our clothes, and followed her to the gangway, and on looking up we beheld another ship alongside of us, which proved to be a British man-of-war, which had been cruising about the channel, and on seeing our ship without a rudder, beating about at the mercy of the waves, came up to her relief, and was then preparing to take her in tow, which they accordingly did, and by sunrise on the following morning conducted her safe into Portsmouth harbor, where we landed, and in an hour after were on our journey and arrived at about seven o'clock in the great city of London. My mother then hired a carriage, and gave orders to the coachman to drive to my father's agent, upon Tower Hill. We remained in the carriage until the coachman rapped at the door, and inquired for Mr. Sunby ; that gentleman came out, himself, and my mother inquired if Captain Freeman was there ; he answered in the affirmative, but that he was very lame and

confined with the rheumatic gout; she made known to him who she was, and we were accordingly ushered into a room where sat an aged looking gentleman, with powdered hair —which was then the fashion—his feet resting upon a cushion, and his hands bound up. Mr. S. introduced him as Capt Freeman. My mother took his hand, when he called out loudly, oh, you hurt me; what, Elizabeth, is it you? when did you arrive? the tears started into her eyes, as she seated herself beside him. I looked at my lovely mother—who appeared more like a daughter, than his wife, and thought, how was it possible that she could chose such a man for a husband; she rose from her seat and took each a hand of my sister and me, and led us up to our father; your daughters, my dear, she said, Elizabeth and Sarah, and likewise your son, Edward Augustus. Well, well, he replied, fine girls, how do you like to be on board of ship; suppose you were sea sick? Yes sir, I answered. Well, never mind, go to bed early, sleep sound, and soon get over it. Come hither, my boy; what do you think of it. Do you like to go to sea? Not very well, sir. Well, that's right, stay ashore, and do something better. You are now in old England, and when I get better I'll take you out and show you London.

We all sat silent during the conversation, but for my part I could not help fetching a deep and audible sigh, for my heart felt heavy and dejected: my father heard it;—what's the matter, Lizzy, he said, are you sorry you left your Yankee boy; never mind girl, there's as good Johnny Bulls as there are Brother Jonathans.

I could hold out no longer and burst into a flood of tears and sobbed out, I wish that I had never left my dear brother Valentine. Well, come, come, he said, don't cry, I was only joking. But the death blow was given, and I was

well aware from the conversation and reception of that night what I had to expect in the future : my mother and sister looked at me with tearful eye, and pitying countenance and said nothing.

In the meantime Mrs. Sunby with her two daughters entered the room. The Miss Ransons were the daughters of a former husband : Mr. S. first married the sister of Mrs. Ranson, who after several years died, and Mrs. R. having lost her husband, he married the widow, therefore he was doubly connected with those young ladies as uncle and father.

They came and took our bonnets and shawls and gave us a kindly welcome. Tea was then prepared, of which we partook, with a good appetite, and the remainder of the evening passed pleasantly with some, but not with me, as a settled gloom had taken possession of my feelings which I could not overcome. The young ladies asked me a great many questions about America, and the voyage, which I answered imperfectly, and about ten o'clock we retired to rest.

We remained a few days with Mrs. S., during which my father hired a carriage and went in search of a house and furniture, which they procured and in a week after our arrival were at housekeeping.

My father had only arrived about a week previous to us, in the ship Lion, with a valuable cargo, from the West Indies; the ship and cargo belonged to him, but he had been so lame since his arrival, that he was unable to attend for discharging. He, however, rode down each day to give orders. I now began to be more reconciled to London, although I had seen but little of it yet ; we, however, had a great many visitors, and invitations to a great number of parties, which we generally attended, which was the means

of introducing us into a large circle of fashionable acquaintances.

I had now become as dissipated as any of them, and attended every ball, theatre, concert or party, that I was invited to, and my indulgent mother had not a heart to refuse what was there called innocent and rational amusements. Indeed, I have known clergymen to allow their daughters to go to balls and theatres, and considered by them as only youthful recreations; but my mother did not altogether think so, as she had another object in view. She wished us to mingle with the gay world, that we might see its vanities, and get sickened and cloyed with it. She would nevertheless frequently say, my dear girls, you will ruin your constitutions if you continue to follow these evening scenes of dissipation, your father will not allow it much longer; he is very angry with you for doing it. Well, mamma, I replied, others do so, and if we are not allowed to have our parties, and go where we are invited, we shall be thought very meanly of. Indeed it was more to please the world, that I followed the gay throng, than myself, as I was fond always of retirement, and would frequently long for those peaceful hours that I enjoyed with my mother in the days of her solitude. I had launched my frail bark upon the ocean of life with silken sails expanded to catch the inviting breeze, disregarding the storms of sorrow that were ere long to overtake me, and the rocks of woe, that were lurking in the distance, but still continued to move on in the gay and fashionable circle.

Among the multitude of visitors, was Lady Ann Jessup, the wife of our cousin, Captain Jessup, who I formerly mentioned as being in the British army. Lady Ann was daughter to the Earl of Stratmore, and frequently accompanied her husband in the army, and resided in the vicini-

ity during the campaign. Colonel Jessup, who was father of the Captain, and uncle to us, had departed from London with his regiment and family for the East Indies, where he had been ordered by government, only four weeks previous to our arrival ; we of course were much disappointed, as likewise my father, as he and the Colonel were almost inseparable, whenever he returned from a voyage. He said that he lived in princely splendor, and that he had often been ushered into a drawing room, where there were lords and ladies, dukes and nobles of every distinction.

My father began now to be more severe in his conduct to us, and insisted upon it we should not frequent so often those nightly amusements, and when we did the hour was to be limited to ten o'clock. I thought it was very hard, but was obliged to submit.

He said that it was his intention to take us, shortly, into the country, to visit our Aunt Paine, his sister, whose husband was a wealthy farmer. He had given the command of his ship to another captain, and sent her off again to the West Indies ; he likewise owned the ship Eliza, of five hundred tons, in the same trade, and several others in the Mediteranean and Holland trade ; he had likewise large amounts of money invested in the banks, the interest of which was more than sufficient to have supported his family in splendor, but notwithstanding he was wealthy, at the same time he was penurious, and would frequently deny us small articles of dress which were absolutely necessary for young people of our class in society, and we consequently experienced many mortifications.

The time had now arrived when we were to take our departure for the country ; my father had engaged our passage on board of a packet bound for Ipswich, his native place, and about ten miles distant from Walton, where my aunt

resided. We repaired on board immediately after breakfast and arrived at Woolwich in the afternoon, where they cast anchor, in order to take in some freight, during which time my father conducted us on shore, and took us to a large manufactory, where they were boring brass cannons.

We stood and looked at them for a considerable time, and beheld the rolls of brass which came tumbling out like carpenter's shavings. It is a great place for that business, which is carried on to a large extent. The town appeared but indifferent, but the surrounding country was beautiful. O, I exclaimed, how I should like to walk over those delightful hills. Well, replied my father, it is my intention to do so ; come, he said, we must hurry or we shall be too late for the packet.

We walked nimbly along, and at every step enjoying the beauties of nature, for nearly a quarter of a mile, when we came opposite to a large, elegant mansion, where stood an old milkman with his pails by the side of him, leaning over the gate, and looking very sorrowful. Here, girls, said my father, is the country seat of your Uncle Jessup.—Why, papa, you never told us of this before. No, he replied, because I wanted to surprise you. He then asked the old man if he knew Col. Jessup. O, yes sir, he replied. God bless his honor. I have reason to know him ; he was the best and kindest gentleman that ever lived. I served his family with milk for ten years, and when he bought this beautiful mansion, I was a very poor man, and was obliged to buy my milk by the gallon, and sell it again to support my family ; but he was so kind as to buy me a cow, and with the money I sold the milk for, I bought another and so on, till now I have six ; and when they first came here, I had nothing but a poor hovel to live in, but since that time I have built me a nice house—pointing to a

pretty looking cottage about two fields distance—and I am now a rich man. God bless his honor, and the dear lady, his wife, and the young ladies, his daughters, who were so kind as to give us furniture for our house, and when our family were sick, they would come and see them, and send something nice to them every day. But O, they have gone to a foreign land, and I shall never see them any more;—and he brushed away the big drops that were chasing each other down his furrowed cheeks ; my feelings were so overcome at the old man's recital, that I could not help accompanying him in sympathetic tears.

Well, said my father, that good man you have been speaking about, is uncle to these young ladies (my daughters) who have lately arrived from America. God bless their beautiful faces, he replied; what a pity it is they could not see their relations before they left England. Dear young ladies will you do me the honor to walk over to my humble cottage, and take some new milk, and then I will show you what that beloved family have done for us I would have gladly accepted the invitation, but my father told him that we should not have time, then, but if we came that way again, that we certainly would call; I should have liked very much to have entered the mansion but it being all closed, and fastened up, it was a thing impossible ; we however looked into the garden, which was encompassed by innumerable weeds and flowers, growing in wild luxuriance together.

I was highly gratified with our little excursion, which afforded me many hours of pleasing reflection.

THE COUNTRY VISIT.

We reached the vessel just in time as they were all

ready. They immediately got under weigh, and the following morning arrived at Ipswich; after taking breakfast, my father hired a chaise, and set off for Walton, and arrived at that place a short time before dinner. My aunt and uncle were too old fashioned looking people, they however gave us a joyful and welcome reception. My father was a favorite brother of my aunt, whom she had not seen for several years, consequently it was a joyous meeting.

The table was spread sumptuously with roast beef, ducks, green peas, pies and custards, of which we partook with unsparing appetite, as our journey had given us an exquisite relish to all upon the table; they asked me an hundred questions concerning America, and if I did not like England better. I told them that I had not seen enough of it to be a judge, but what I had seen I liked extremely well, indeed I had no reason to say otherwise, for everything appeared enchanting; it was about the middle of July, and all nature had arrived at the highest perfection. After dining, we walked out into the garden, which abounded with a variety of all the smaller kinds of fruit, such as currants, gooseberries, plums and raspberries; after regaling ourselves plentifully there, we went forth into the orchard and amused ourselves with viewing the different kinds of fruit growing there.

The English fruit in general is superior in flavor to that of the Americans. The reason why it is so, is because they take more pains in cultivating their trees and vines; they generally rear their choicest fruit in their gardens (peaches in particular) and nail the stems or vines against the wall, with small slips of leather, from which the reflecting heat of the sun ripens it much sooner, and gives it a more sweet and delicious taste.

After finishing our walk through the orchard, we return-

ed to the house, and were met by several visitors, who had called to make their compliments, and take a view of the young Americans; we had many invitations from the surrounding farmers and gentry. Among the number of that neighborhood was Lady F—d—r, likewise the clergyman and his lady. Mrs. W—s (the minister's wife) was a lady of high birth, and would often avert to her pedigree, and regret she was so degenerated as to be nothing more than the humble curate's wife of Walton. I thought it very wrong, young as I was, that a minister's wife should be possessed of so little humility. She had flattered herself when she married him, that he would arrive at a higher dignity in the church, but was disappointed in her expectations, and consequently treated him with cruel and unmerited contempt.

The Rev. Mr. W. was a devoted, pious man, and a faithful preacher of the gospel, and was beloved and esteemed, by all who knew him. But sorrow was depicted on his countenance. He would frequently call at my aunt's (as she was a member of his church) and I was always delighted to be in his company ; his conversation was so heavenly minded, and would often receive those sparks, which through the phrenzy and folly of a fashionable world, for several months, had lain dormant, and conscience would speak loudly to this rebellious heart; but, alas, how transient the impression; no sooner was he gone, than I would forget all, and enter again with fresh vigor into all the enchanting scenes around me; there was continual visiting and returning of visits, parties of pleasure and riding out, in short everything that could be thought of was invented for amusement and I did not see but the country was as dissipated as it was in London.

My uncle had a beautiful little pony which he said I could

have the use of during the time that I was in the country. I did not know how to ride a horse then, but soon learned, and rode him to my heart's content. The first day I ventured out, the side saddle was placed upon him, and I was soon mounted, while every limb was trembling with fear, which I soon overcame, and after having rode several times round the field, I began to have a little more confidence, and felt so encouraged, that I rode out of the yard, and a considerable distance from the house, and called at several farmhouses, in short I rode till dinner time, when the pony and myself were so tired, that neither could scarcely stand ; my limbs were stiffened so, that they were obliged to lift me off and carry me into the house, but that however did not discourage me, for the following morning having obtained permission, I again rode out, and continued to do so each day during the time we were there—which was nearly a month.

I had learned to ride extremely well, and could go off without any fear upon a beautiful canter; in short I never was more delighted with any amusement, than riding on horseback. My sister never expressed a wish to learn, consequently I had it all to myself.

My father began now to talk of returning home, and in a few days informed us it was time to depart ; we accordingly prepared and with much regret bade adieu to our country friends, not forgetting my dear little pony. I went and patted him on the back, bade him good-bye, and told him I would come again next summer ; we again bade an affectionate farewell and departed.

We slept at Ipswich that night, and on the following morning took the stage for London, where we arrived at six o'clock in the evening. Our dear mother was rejoiced to see us, as she had been very lonesome during our absence, and the following day we had several visitors, who called to wel-

come our return, with many invitations to return their visits, but my father peremptorily forbid it, and said we shouldn't frequent such amusements any more, except on particular occasions, as birthdays, weddings, or some annual entertainment. We were of course obliged to submit. We now lived more retired, kept less company and employed ourselves with needlework for the family with which our mother supplied my sister and me in abundance, we likewise took our station in the kitchen to oversee the domestics, and learn how to cook, as she said it was highly necessary for us to know; in short we had sufficient to employ our time, and keep us out of mischief. Thus passed away the autumn and winter months.

We had written and received answers from America.—Valentine and his friend were well and remained inseparable. They both promised they would repair to England, when they became a little older. But alas! their wishes were never accomplished, and our beloved mother never saw them more.

Spring had now advanced to the middle of April, and nature began to display all her budding beauties, which we could easily discern in our little flower garden at the front of the house, which my sister and me took great pleasure in cultivating; but an interesting event had taken place a short time previous, which occupied the most of our time as our mother had presented us with a little brother, who was called Frederick Augustus; he was a lovely babe and had already become the pet and idol of the house. My father almost worshipped him, and thought there was not his equal; he did not appear now to have any affection for the rest of his children, as he treated us with more severity than ever, and would scarcely allow us to go anywhere excepting to church, and found fault with everything we did, we

however, took the advantage when he was absent, and frequently walked out.

Our dear little Frederick, unconcious of being the cause of any alteration in his conduct to us, was always ready to spring into my arms whenever I came near him ; he was an interesting child, and I loved him with a sister's tenderest affection.

My brother Edward was kept close at his studies, and his father was more severe with him, if possible, than with us ; he was not allowed the recreations that other boys were indulged in, but kept constantly at his books, when at home, as much so, as when he was at school ; he grew very indignant at such treatment, and often declared that when he was old enough he would run away and go to sea ; but his father had other plans in view for him, for he was educating him for a shipping merchant, or a lawyer, but he vowed that he never would be either.

Our mother would often say to us, with tearful eyes, my dear children, do all you can to please your father, as he is old and fretful, and therefore make every allowance, and endeavor to oblige him without murmuring ; we did strive to do so, though much against our will ; but he grew so outrageously ill-natured that it was impossible to please him ; she would remonstrate with him that he was acting the wrong part towards his children, and that eventually we should despise him. He said that he meant that we should fear him as well as love him. Fear him we certainly did, but as to loving him it was out of the question. We had been accustomed to such different treatment from our affectionate mother, that it was a difficult task to submit to such tyranny from him. My sister and me seldom made our appearance when he was at home, as we hastily took our needlework, when we heard him coming, and retired into our own

room, and remained there until he went out again; we dreaded being in his company, as he was continually saying something to mortify and wound our feelings. If we sometimes pronounced a word rather incorrect, he would say it was some of your Yankee slang and at other times he would call us yankee rebels; in short he would say anything that he thought would excite painful feelings; and it appeared as though he hated his own children, because we were American born. Frederick was his darling because he was English born, and superior, in his father's opinion, to all the rest; but God did not suffer such injustice to remain forever, as the sequal will show.

My temper was naturally cheerful and buoyant, but I had now become melancholy, and dejected. Shut up like a nun in a cloister, and debarred from all youthful society, I could not feel happy.

It was not so with our brother Edward, for he was always full of his boyish antics and mischief, and would often cheer us when our spirits were sunk to the lowest ebb; he would likewise take the opportunity, when his father was absent, and go out to play, at the same time keeping a strict watch for him, when he should return; and on seeing him would escape around the back of the house, climb up to one of the two story windows, and enter and appear closely engaged in his studies when he arrived.

He frequently cheated his father in this way, but was always ready with his tasks when called upon to recite them.

He, however, one day, got nicely caught; as soon as the way was clear, he sallied forth with an old drum, and some whistles, which he had found among his cast off playthings, and had collected a company of soldiers, among his schoolmates and other boys, with whom (he as Captain) were marching in battle array with banners flying (made of old

pocket-handkerchiefs, and strips of silk) the drum beating and whistles playing, when lo, to his utter dismay, his father suddenly turned the corner, and poor Eddy had no time to make a retreat. You rascal, he exclaimed, what are you doing here? Did I not tell you to learn your tasks; I have learned them sir, he replied.

So you are marching your troops, ha? Now, sir, march home, and since you have so much time, you shall have a double portion to study for the future, and shaking his cane over him, drove him along as a southern driver would have done his slave.

My brother never forgot the mortification created that day in his bosom by the tyrannical treatment of his father. Had he been at home he would not have minded it, but to be exposed in the presence of his companions, was more than his proud spirit could brook. He declaimed bitterly against his father, and it was as much as his mother and sisters could do to appease him, which we however accomplished after many entreaties, but he vowed that he would not remain much longer under his control. He was then thirteen years old.

Two years had again rolled round, and things remained in much the same situation, during which I had made another visit to the country, rode my pony each favorable day while there, and enjoyed with great delight, (after so much confinment,) all the beauties of nature. My aunt had likewise returned the visit, accompanied by a young lady of her acquaintance.

My father was all courtesy and attention during the time his sister was in London, and escorted us to see many of the public buildings, such as the Tower of London, the Bank of England, the Royal Exchange, Westminister Abbey, St. James' Palace, and many others too numerous

to mention; and if any strangers saw him on such occasions, they thought him one of the most affectionate parents in the world; but our friends knew better.

Our dear little Frederick was now upwards of two years old, and could prattle almost everything in his broken infant tongue, and when he heard his father's rap at the door and saw us preparing to leave the room, he would call out, run dals—run, pappa is toming; and after he had gone out again, he would come up stairs and tap at the door and say, dals, you may tome down now pappa is done. In short, the dear little fellow contributed to cheer many a pensive hour. One great relief to us was that my father was so much engaged with his shipping business, that he was seldom at home excepting in the winter, when he was always laid up with the rheumatic gout; at which time he was so ill tempered that it was almost impossible to bear with him. My poor mother was worn to a skeleton with grief and anxiety. During those seasons of his confinment, she was likewise much annoyed by gentlemen calling upon business with my father, several of whom paid particular attention to me, and endeavored by their flattery to gain my affections; they called me beautiful—they admired my light complexion—my rosy cheeks—my figure—and the auburn ringlets which were flowing in profusion over my neck and shoulders, (which was then the fashion,) but all their blandishments availed nothing. They could make no impression upon this obdurate heart, as they termed it; no, my affections were placed upon one who in childhood I loved as a brother, but now with a different affection, and I felt that no tie could ever erase his image from my memory.

They often invited me to accompany them to the theatre and other places of amusement, but I always declined, as

I well knew that even if I had an inclination to go, my father would not allow it. He could not bear to see me speak to young men, or give them the least encouragement; he said he would not have any of those blustering coxcombs about the house except on business, and that he had selected for me a husband who could buy and sell the whole of them. I found upon inquiring, that the gentleman he alluded to, was a man old enough to be my grandfather, but very wealthy; I had frequently seen him at our house, and always thought that he came to see my father, and treated him with the respect due to an aged man, but had no idea that his visits were intended for me, as he had never suggested any thing of the kind.

He however had made pecuniary proposals to my father, which he agreed to, and at the same time gave his consent that I should have him; but when the proposals were made to me by my father, I decidedly refused to have him.

Well miss, he replied, if you do not think proper to have Mr. D——, you shall never inherit a penny of my property.

Very well sir, I replied, I shall never ask you for any.

Mr. D——, he replied, is a gentleman, and possesses a princely fortune, and would settle a handsome annuity on you for life, exclusive of what he would leave you at his death.

I cannot help it sir, I replied, Mr. D—— is too old a man for me, and were I to have him, I could never love him, and I am determined never to sacrifice my happiness for filthy lucre. Well miss, he replied, as you make your bed, so you may lie. Thus ended our conversation, and with it all the air built dreams of old Mr. D——.

My father after this, treated me with much greater severity, and would not allow me to look or speak to a young man if he knew it; and when any such were in the house,

I was not permitted to remain in their company, which I must confess was a great mortification, as of late I had heard so much flattery, that it had created a great deal of vanity in this thoughtless heart. I had hitherto been much dissatisfied with my appearance, as I was rather inclined to be fleshy; I thought that I had too much color, and wished to be pale and thin like my sister; and instead of being grateful to God for the healthy constitution he had given me, I used every means to destroy it. I drank strong tea without sugar or milk, I ate chalk, drank vinegar, and in short anything that I thought would lessen my healthful appearance. But since vanity, (the effects of so much flattery,) had taken possession of my heart, I began to think differently, and really fancied that all they had told me, was truth. O vanity! how frequent dost thou reign predominant in the youthful female bosom, and how prone is she to listen with delight to the flattering insinuations of man, till lured on from step to step in folly, which frequently terminates in her utter destruction! But the Lord was about to punish me, and put a check upon that most dangerous foible, and likewise to lay his rod of affliction upon us all.

SICKNESS AND DEATH.

I was shortly after this taken suddenly ill, with a distressing pain in my side, which increased to such a degree that I could not breath without groaning aloud; the doctor was sent for, and pronounced it the pleurisy. I remained all that day and night, and the following day in the greatest distress, and prayed fervently to God, and made a vow that if He would again restore me to health, I would hereafter serve Him all the days of my life. He

heard my prayer, and in mercy answered it; for in a few days after, the fever began to abate, and the pain to subside; after which I began slowly to recover, and at the expiration a month, could walk about the house.

This sickness made a deep impression on my mind, and likewise the vow that I had made to God, under its influence, which was irrevocable, and could not be recalled. I felt that there was an awful responsibility resting upon me, and knew that it must be a check to my future conduct through life; but oh, how unfaithfully have I performed that vow, as this narrative will show.

My father appeared much interested during my illness, and showed more affection than he had done before; but as soon as I became better, his stern treatment was the same as usual to all, excepting the darling little Frederick, in whom all his affections were centered. But the Lord would not allow such a distinction to be made between his children, and his chastening hand was already raised to strike the death blow to all his happiness.

My little brother was then about four years old, a lovely and interesting child; at which time, and shortly after my recovery, he was taken down with the measles, and was doing extremely well, till the doctor ordered him to a cooler part of the house; the consequence of which, struck the disorder inward, and in fourteen days terminated his life.

The scene which followed is almost beyond description. My poor mother clung to the remains of her darling child, and would not be separated; my father sobbed aloud, and hung down his head in speechless sorrow, while my own heart was torn with the bitterest anguish, and I wept tears of pity for the sorrows of my parents, for the hand of God had touched them.

But this was not all our afflictions, as my brother Edward

and sister had both taken the measles of our departed little brother, and were confined to their beds two days previous to his death.

The corpse was taken into their room for them to take a last view and farewell; they burst into a flood of tears and kissed its clay-cold lips, while they inveighed bitterly against the doctor, and insisted upon it, that he had killed their little brother, and desired us not to inform him they were sick, as they would not allow him to come near them. We remonstrated with them that it was necessary to have a doctor, but they would not listen to it, and said they would have no other doctor or nurse but their mother and me. She therefore ordered all the windows and doors to be kept closed, and nothing but warm drinks and light nourishment to be given them.

After our afflicted mother had given her directions, the remains of our darling little Frederick were conveyed back again to her own room, where she would set and weep over it from morning till night. The coffin was placed by the side of her bed, and remained there until the day of his funeral. She and my father followed as chief mourners; but I could not be spared from the sick room; I could only look out of the window and weep. I followed the procession with my eyes, till I could no longer discern the nodding white plumes on the horses' heads, nor those of the hearse; (white feathers are used upon those solemn occasions in England, for the unmarried youth and children, as emblems of innocence.) I then returned with an aching heart to the sick room of my brother and sister, whom I found in tears; in short, they were almost blind from the effects of the disorder, and incessant weeping. My mother returned from the funeral extremely ill, and was obliged to be conducted to her own room, where our lamented little

brother had been kept three days after his death, during which time she never closed her eyes, and wearied nature became entirely exhausted.

The whole care of my brother and sister now devolved upon me; I attended assiduously upon them, and executed all my mother's orders with exactness. The doctor had called several times to visit my mother, and passed the door where they lay, but did not know that any one there was sick; he frequently enquired after them, but we always gave him some evasive answer.

The disorder continued to rage, accompanied with a violent fever, for about nine days, when it began to abate, and in a short time disappeared altogether, excepting their eyes, which remained in such a weak state for a month after that they could not bear the light.

Our family was again restored to better health, but not to happiness, for one of our idols were taken, for which we incessantly mourned. My father was sullen, stern and morose, which threw a gloom on all around, which we endeavored to bear with fortitude and resignation.

We had now been upwards of five years in England, and had several times received letters from our friends in America; the last from my brother Valentine stated that he was established in business had met with great encouragement, and was doing extremely well; and Mr. C——r's to my mother, stated that the ensuing year he should come to claim her promise, but she wrote him in answer not by any means to attempt it, for if he did my father's doors would be closed against him, and that he had forbid my corresponding with him any longer, as he never meant that I should have him; she added, that he must wait patiently God's appointed time for the accomplishment of his wishes, and look forward to brighter and happier days.

I was now deprived of the greatest happiness I had enjoyed—in that of writing and receiving answers from the beloved youth of my earliest years—and I knew what a disappointment it would be to him also, which caused me to feel still more miserable, but there was no alternative and I was obliged to submit.

My father had already disposed of two vessels, and intended selling the rest, as fast as they arrived, which we seriously dreaded, as we knew the chief of his time would then be spent at home.

Edward had grown a handsome, comely youth, with cheeks like the blooming rose, and countenance fair and manly, blue eyes, and hair the color of my own; he had nearly finished his education, at which time he still persisted in it, that he would follow the sea, and I looked forward to that event with deep felt sorrow, as I well knew what would be my feelings upon such a separation.

My mother frequently spoke to my father upon the subject, and told him that it would be of no use trying to prevent him, as he was firmly bent upon going, which he afterwards found to be the case, and accordingly bought him some nautical books, which he was to study the remainder of his term.

After that time had expired, his father apprenticed him to a merchant of his acquaintance, in the whale firshery, and selected a captain whom we all knew to be a very fine man, as we were well acquainted with him and his family.

He was to go the first voyage as steward, and afterwards to be promoted according to his abilities, and his leisure hours Capt. Bacon promised to instruct him in navigation. After these arrangements, we were busily employed in making his apparel for the voyage, while each garment was wet with our tears.

At length the dreaded hour arrived, which was to separate us from the last beloved son and brother.

He came in, all cheerfulness—well, girls, he said, I must bid you farewell; the ship sails in an hour, and I must be immediately on board. Oh, my dear Edward, I sobbed, we shall never see you again. O, yes, you will, he replied, we shall only be gone twelve or fifteen months, and I shall write to you from every port, and give you a description of them all, and you must likewise write by every opportunity.

And now dear mother and sisters, dry up your tears, the time will soon pass away, and we shall all meet again. May God watch over and protect my precious boy, and return you again in safety; and let me entreat you to be obedient to your captain and officers, and endeavor to gain the love of the whole ship's crew. I will try, he replied, to be all that you wish me to be. He then embraced each one of us, brushed the tears from his eyes, said good bye, and darted out of the room. My father rode down with his chest, and was on board to receive him; he accompanied the ship as far as she was piloted, and returned with them in the evening.

The day had been spent with us, in tears and sadness—I felt as if I was now bereft of every comfort—one dear brother was separated by the Atlantic Ocean, another had been recently followed to the silent grave, and the third, the idolized brother of my heart, was upon the boisterous deep; who now, thought I, will cheer the unhappy hours which he has so often done; I looked in my mind among the circle of our acquaintance, but could discover none, and there was no other alternative but to bear in silence our captive state.

My brother had been gone about a week, when I received a letter from the downs; he wrote in high spirits, that they

had a delightful passage so far, and was much pleased with his captain and officers, who were extremely kind to him; he bade us not to grieve for his absence, as in a few months he would return again to the arms of his beloved mother and sisters.

This letter contributed greatly to our happiness, for as long as we knew that he was contented, we endeavored to become reconciled.

My father was now much more at home than formerly, as he had less business to attend to abroad, having sold all his ships but one, in the Mediteranean trade, which he kept for his own amusement; we consequently did not enjoy so much of our mother's society, as we avoided his presence as much as possible. He began now to show more affection for my sister than me, not because he loved her any better, but he thought it would mortify me; I had disappointed him in his most sanguine expectations, in refusing to marry a rich old dotard of his choice, which in his estimation was an unpardonable crime, but it was no mortification to me, as we both knew his motive.

I had always been dutiful and obedient in every other respect, but in the choice of a husband I would not be controlled; I respected him as a father, but as to loving him with the tender affection I had for my mother, was an impossibility. I therefore contented myself with bearing in silence whatever was allotted me, and looked forward to happier days.

I had received an invitation from my aunt a short time previous to my brother's departure, to make her a visit as soon as he was gone, which I now thankfully accepted, and again repaired to the country, but with different feelings from those of my former visits; I was dressed in the deep habiliments of mourning, for a beloved young brother, and

recently parted from another, my heart felt sorrowful and dejected. and on my arrival, instead of greeting my aunt with a smile, as I usually did, I burst into a flood or tears. She said all she could to comfort and console me, but my spirits were so depressed that nothing afforded me comfort.

After taking tea, several young people called to welcome me again to Walton, and likewise to communicate that the great Daniel Lambert was in the vicinity of Ipswich, and would be exhibited at that place on the morrow; they said they were all going, and invited me to accompany them, but I felt no inclination to make one of the party.

My aunt, however, promised them that I should go, in order to divert my melancholy; the chaise was accordingly prepared on the following morning, when several others appeared at the door. Two young ladies, myself, and their brother, rode in the aforesaid carriage, and the rest followed in the rear; joy and hilarity was depicted upon every countenance but mine, nor could all their raillery and cheerfulness produce one solitary smile.

At length we arrived at Ipswich, and went immediately to view the wonderful giant—he was seated upon two large chairs, the fronts of which were placed together, and a piece of board placed across, and cushioned, his arms were resting upon the back of each, and his feet upon a cushion; he bowed politely as we entered and extended his hand, which appeared more like a ball than a hand, as the fat had actually grown over his finger ends, so that we could not discern a nail or scarcely a finger, and his feet were the same, which appeared like a solid lump of fat; his arms were about the size of a stout woman's waist, and his legs, that of a man's body; and his own body, as near as I can remember, was about the size of a flour barrel, but his head and face were no larger than that of a common size man,

was fair and handsome ; he was courteous in manners, and answered every question which was asked him with the utmost politeness—in short, he appeared to be the perfect gentleman. His age was upwards of thirty ; he said that it was only five years since he had began to grow so fleshy. We were told that he had been greatly involved in debt, and had no means of satisfying his creditors, but after growing to such an enormous size, his friends persuaded him to be exhibited, which he consented to, and thereby gained sufficient to cancel all his debts, besides a handsome property for himself, which, however, he did not live to enjoy, as he died suddenly, in about three weeks after we had seen him. The doctor said that his sudden death was caused by suffocation from the mass of fat collected about his lungs and throat.

After spending a few hours in calling upon friends at Ipswich, we departed, the company being highly elated with the day's amusement; but as for myself, I felt but little interest or gratification in what I had seen, for sadness had taken possession of my heart, which blighted every enjoyment.

My aunt rebuked me sharply for indulging such melancholy feeling, which I could not avoid, and the tears started to my eyes ; I took it unkindly of her, as at that time I could but ill bear a reproof; she however, thereafter, endeavored to soothe me, and said that I must go in the morning and take a ride upon my favorite pony, which had grown very much, and was the same gentle creature as ever.

I accordingly on the following morning, mounted my horse, and bent my way to the sea shore, where I enjoyed a solitary ride of three or four miles; my eyes were constantly fixed upon the ocean, and oh, thought I, if I had wings, how soon would I skim across the Atlantic, and

visit that dear brother and friend, whom I fear I shall never again behold.

In such like reveries I indulged till I had nearly reached home, when I strove to put on a more cheerful countenance, as I knew it would be more agreeable to my aunt; my ride had given me a better appetite than I had since my arrival, and for the first time made a hearty meal.

After rising from the table, I took the bible and repaired to another room, and read for a considerable time, wherein I found many comforting passages, applicable to my own situation, which afforded me great consolation; I felt more resigned and cheerful on again mingling with the family.

On the following sabbath we attended divine worship, and heard our much respected Mr. W. deliver a sermon; the text I have forgotten, but the subject is faithfully remembered; he pictured the depravity of my own heart in its true light, of the pride and vanity that was nourished there, of making idols and worshiping them, of broken vows, and our ingratitude to God for the thousands of mercies He had bestowed upon us through life. I saw my own depravity, and returned home completely humbled in the sight of God; after which, I prayed fervently that He would search this sinful heart, and root out all the evil impressions that were lurking therein, and lead me in the way everlasting—and likewise that He would enable me to feel more reconciled to my fate.

I continued in the country about a month, during which nothing occurred, excepting the Ipswich races, which they compelled me to attend, much against my inclination, and I went more to gratify others than myself.

When we arrived at the course there was a great assemblage of spectators and carriage, to the amount of several thousand, among whom were lords and ladies, dukes and

duchesses, marquaises and squires—and in short, nobles, honorables and fashionables, of every grade and description.

The horses (which were six in number,) shortly after made their appearance, with their riders, who were elegantly dressed in blue and green silk jackets, white pantaloons, white satin vests, white silk stockings, black morocco pumps, and a silk riding cap; they were all handsome looking young men, and to appearance, not over twenty, and mounted upon six as beautiful horses as I had ever beheld.

They set off with the utmost velocity, and went around the course (which was a mile in circumference,) as fleet as the wind, which they accomplished in a very few minutes; they repeated the race several times during the morning, but which of them won the prize, I am unable to tell, as I have forgotten their names—suffice it to say, that many thousand pounds sterling were lost and won on that day. O, what folly and madness to squander away thus the bounties of heaven, in gambling and dissipation, while so many of their suffering fellow creatures are wandering about the great metropolis, half starved and naked; and what an account will such characters have to render up to God for their stewardship, at the judgment seat of Christ—may the Lord have mercy upon their souls.

As soon as the company began to disperse, we returned home; all were in high spirits and greatly delighted with what they had seen; but for my part I would much rather have been taking a solitary ride upon my pony, and was thankful when I reached home, and once more seated in my old fashioned arm chair.

After passing a month with my country friends, I returned again to London, where I found all things much as usual.

My sister informed me that after my departure, my father had altered his conduct, and treated her with the same

rigor as formerly; in short, our life became so irksome that she declared she would take the first man that offered to have her.

THE CAPTAIN.

Several weeks after this, I was standing one day with my needle work in my hand, looking out of the front parlor window, when a gentleman, who was passing, gazed at me for a moment, and made a full stop. I thought at first it was one of those who had been in the habit of calling upon my father, but could not recollect that I had ever seen him before. I immediately left the window, but after seeing him pass, I again resumed my station, but had not been there many moments when he again stood before me, and bowed; I thought him very impudent, and precipitately left the room, and informed my mother. She said that she supposed it was some one who had taken a fancy to me, and that I must avoid being seen by him, as she did not admire so much freedom in a stranger.

He was a handsome portly young man, with a fair and florid complexion, and light auburn hair.

It now being afternoon, my father took his usual walk (which he usually did each day,) to the royal exchange; he had not been gone above half an hour, when there was a loud rapping at the door, which was opened by a domestic, when Mr. N., a gentleman of our acquaintance, entered, and with him the identical man who had passed the house so often in the morning; he introduced him as Captain Elliott, an acquaintance of his, on which he bowed politely to us all, and fixed his eyes intently upon me; my face and neck was instantly suffused with a burning glow.

Mr. N. and my mother took lead of the conversation, in

which the bold Captain undauntedly joined, but my sister and me said nothing.

Mr N. was a young man highly esteemed by my father, and consequently a great favorite; he would frequently call in and sit for an hour or two with the old gentleman, to hear him describe the perils of a sea life, and of the different countries he had passed through, which he always listened to with much interest; he knew all his excentricities, and strict conduct towards us, of which he had informed the Captain; he told me the day following, that Capt. E., on seeing me at the window, was deeply smitten, and anxiously inquired who I was; he told him that I was a daughter of Captain Freeman, and from his description knew it to be me, after which, he gave him (Mr. N.) no peace, until he promised to introduce him, and after he knew that my father had gone, he accompanied him to the house.

I sat trembling, during the time they were there, fearing my father would return before they departed, as I well knew if he did, the stranger would be insulted, and we should be the sufferers; I directed my eyes to Mr. N., and then to the door; he understood me, and immediately after arose to depart.

The Captain walked up to the sofa, where I was sitting, and said, Miss Freeman, I have come to apologise for my presumptuous conduct of this morning; as on passing your house I beheld you at the window and rudely stopped to gaze at you, but was unconscious of doing so, as on seeing you I became riveted to the spot, until you abruptly walked away, which aroused me from my lethargy. I went but a short distance, when I returned, and saw you again; I again looked and bowed, on which you immediately left the room (as I supposed) in anger. I then felt my own presumption, and knew that I had been acting wrong, and

have now come to crave your forgiveness—will you forgive me.

Yes, sir, I replied, I will freely forgive you if you will promise never to be guilty of such conduct again, and never trouble me any more. The first part of your request, upon the honor of a gentleman, I will strictly adhere to; but the second—pardon me—I cannot promise, as with your permission, I shall sometimes do myself the pleasure of calling.

That permission, sir, I replied, is not in my power to grant; you must go to my father for that.

He then asked my mother if she would allow him to call occasionally; she made no reply, but bowed in acquiesence. That was enough—he was not so easily to be daunted—they then made their obeisance and departed.

After they were gone I picked up a glove belonging to the Captain, which I presume he had purposely left, as on the following day he called for it, which happened to be when my father was at home; my mother introduced him as Captain Elliott, of the ship Atlam.

O, he is, ha, was the reply, while he fixed his eyes upon him with a savage look—I felt as though I should sink into the earth—but E. took no notice of it, and conversed cheerfully upon indifferent subjects, but when he addressed my father he was answered with a monosyllable of yes or no.

He remained but a short time, and taking his hat, bade us good morning.

My sister and me accompanied him to the door, when he exclaimed, O, ladies, how I pity you; I perceive it is all true that N. has told me, but you must keep a good heart, it is a long road that has no turn. He then took my hand and pressed it to his lips, which I hastily withdrew, and closed the door.

We had scarcely entered the room, when he inquired in

anger, what that fellow wanted there. I told him that he had called for his glove, which he had accidentally left there at the time Mr. N. had introduced him.

O, yes, he replied, it was no accident; he left it purposely, that he might have an excuse to call again. I told him that I knew nothing about him, excepting what Mr. N. had told me; that he was a very fine young man, and an old acquaintance of his.

He said that Mr. N. made himself very officious in introducing fellows there, and that he would not allow any danglers about his house.

Thus ended the controversy, and taking my work I walked up stairs, my sister following shortly after. We heard our mother talking sharply to him, but she could make no more impression upon his hardened feelings, than the adamantine rock; we however made up our minds that we would not be kept in such bondage much longer, and my sister declared if no other offered, she would take her old widower.

Now this widower was a neighbor of ours, and would frequently come in for the same purpose as Mr. N., to converse with my father; he was possessed of a good property, and an unblemished character, but was old enough to be her father, he however was a good looking man, with a youthful appearance; he had taken a great fancy to Sarah, and of late had shown her marked attention, of which my father was entirely ignorant, for had he have known it, he would no doubt have forbidden him the house.

Captain E. took the advantage each day of my father's absence, and made his calls; in short, he became a constant visitor, and made a formal profession of love. He said that I had made an impression upon his heart, and he should never enjoy a moment's rest, until I would give him some encouragement.

I told him that was impossible, as I was already engaged to an American gentleman.

Pardon me, Miss Freeman, he replied, there is an exception in that engagement. I know the story of your first love, and of your promise to that envied young man; but it was to be with the consent of your parents. Your father you know, has never given his consent, nor ever will; theerfore you are exempt from that promise.

Yes sir I replied, but I still hold it sacred, notwithstanding; and another thing, I love him better than any one else.

And I, dear girl, love you better than any one else, although there is at this time, one who has the same affection for me, as I have for you.

Then marry her sir, I replied.

I cannot, he replied, as I have no affection for her. Miss M. is a lovely and amiable young girl, and I feel a brotherly affection towards her, but no farther. I felt indignant, and something like jealousy arising in my bosom, on hearing there was a rival in question, and arose to leave the room, but he caught my hand and said, dear Miss Freeman, I hope you are not offended with my candor. O no, I replied, you are nothing to me, nor I to you; therefore your concerns cannot affect me to anger.

Cruel girl, he replied, and yet you are angry; how can I atone for my misdemeanor?

By leaving the house immediately, was my reply, and never entering it again; upon which I left the room.

He remained some time after, conversing with my mother, and finally asked her consent of me in marriage. She told him she had no objections if I had none, but that she should never control her daughters in the choice of a husband; and another thing, he would have to obtain the

consent of my father. He said that would trouble him but little, as long as he had hers.

My mind was in the utmost perturbation during that day and night. The lovely Miss M. was constantly before my eyes, and I thought he was only insulting me, by making advances, when he was beloved by her. I then thought of the loved youth of my childhood's years, and what would be his feelings if I should be allied to another; and again of the unhappy life I led at home, and the probability of being kept a prisoner for life. Thus was I harassed by contending emotions, insomuch that I scarcely closed my eyes during the night.

On the following day, Captain E. called again. He made a cool formal bow, and fixed his inquiring eyes intently on me, and asked me whether I was still angry with him. I told him that I was not aware of having been angry. He then asked if he could have a few moments private conversation with me; on which my mother and sister rose and left the room, and we were alone for the first time. He then in a respectful manner inquired whether my mother had apprised me of their conversation of the preceding day.

I told him she had.

Well, dear miss F., he replied, may I flatter myself with any hopes?

I told him that I had not given it a moments consideration.

He said that he wished me to be candid, and added, I will ask you in candor, whether you will consent to be mine. I am now upon the point of sailing, and in a few days shall leave England for the Mediteranean, and must have a decisive answer before that time. Your mother has given her consent, provided that you and your father are

agreable to it; but as to his consent, it is of but little consequence; I will manage that. And as to your American lover, you well know that he will never consent to your having him; and as that is the case, you surely would not wish to live in bondage all your days.

Why, if I was married, I replied, I should still be in bondage.

Yes, dear girl, but those would be the fetters of love; you would then have a husband who adores you, and would shield you from the angry frowns of a rigid father, and be your protector through life; and you would then be your own mistress, and no one to control you.

Ah sir, I replied, these are fine stories you are telling me, much the same I presume as those of my father, when he was trying to lure away my unhappy mother from her first and only affection.

You wrong me, Miss F., he replied, I would not be guilty of such base conduct for my right hand. It was very different with your mother—she had a comfortable and happy home; her lover was near and expected to return in a few days, when there would have been no impediment in the way to have prevented her having him; your father took the advantage of that time, and basely undermined him. But in your case it is altogether the reverse; your lover resides on the other side of the Atlantic, and your father's doors are forever shut against him; consequently there is no probability of your ever having him, even if you were to remain single; if there was, I should not presume to make any further advances. And now, dear Miss Freeman, I must leave you, as business calls me away; to-morrow I shall expect a final answer.

After he was gone, I could no longer command my feelings, and burst into tears, in which state my mother

found me, on entering the room. She inquired what it was that made me so unhappy. I told her that my mind was torn with a thousand contending emotions, and I should never be happy again. I then informed her of my conversation with Captain E., and that he required a positive answer the ensuing day, and requested her to advise me what to do for the best. My dear child, she replied, it is my earnest desire to see you happily settled, as there is but little comfort in your father's house for any of us; and if you think you can love Captain E. well enough for a husband, I would advise you to have him. But if you do not, tell him candidly that you cannot comply with his wishes. As to your ever having Mr. C——r is a thing impossible, during your father's life, and it may be many years before such a change takes place; perhaps I may be taken first—and then to see you near being left unprotected, upon an unfriendly world, would imbitter the last moments of my life. It is enough, dear mother, I will have Captain Elliot if nothing happens to prevent.

After having made up my mind, I became more reconciled; and when he came on the following day, I told him that I would agree to his proposal with this exception; that in case I should hear anything flattering from Mr. C., which would lead to a speedy alliance with him, or even a remote one, I must consider myself exempted from any engagement with him, (Captain E.)

Dearest Eliza, he replied, I will agree to any proposal, excepting that of being entirely discarded by you; and should anything occur in regard to your American friend, I should, (of course,) be under the disagreeable necessity of giving up the point, he having a prior claim. But I do not apprehend any such danger, and therefore consider you already mine. But I, however thought differently, as I

flattered myself that during his absence something might occur, favorable to my wishes. I was, however, mistaken; and little did I think, that the business was so soon to be concluded in his favor.

My father had been for some time extremely busy in fitting out one of his vessels for a Mediteranean voyage, which was nearly ready for sea, when he having no captain for her, concluded to take the command of her himself. Captain E. was apprised of it, and urged his suit more closely than ever. He said that my father would sail much sooner than him, as he was disappointed in some of his freight, which would detain him three or four weeks longer; and it would be a most favorable opportunity for us to be united.

Indeed sir, I replied, I could not think of such a thing until you return.

Cruel girl, he replied, how can you talk so inconsistent; we never shall have such another opportunity; and were you to wait, your father would not allow you to have me, nor any other man, then why will you be so obstinate? He reasoned in this manner for a considerable time, when I was finally obliged to consent to his wishes; he then requested me to have all things prepared, that there might be no detention after my father's departure.

THE WEDDING.

Milliners and dressmakers were accordingly employed to prepare the wedding garments for my sister and myself, as she was to be the bridesmaid, and all things were ready by the time my father had sailed, which took place the following week; and in a few days after, Captain Elliot led me to the altar, where I gave him my hand in marriage.

The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Mr. Farrington, of St. George's Church, Middlesex, after which he recorded our marriage on the church books, and gave me a certificate of the same.

I forgot to notice a ludicrous incident which took place while there; our wedding party drove up to the church in carriages, and entered a short time before the clergyman arrived, and not knowing how to amuse ourselves during the time, we all went into the vestry, where there was hanging a long surplice or robe which the Episcopalean ministers wear during divine service; Captain W—n, who was our groomsman—a gay and cheerful young man took down the robe and dressed himself in it; after which he went to a closet and took therefrom a decanter of water, and drank our health, and was just placing the bottle to his mouth, when lo—the minister stood before him The company was so much amused with W.'s appearance, that we did not observe the reverend gentleman until he was in the midst of us. He smiled, and bowed to the captain, and said that the church gown would become him extremely well. Poor W. looked foolish enough; he sat down his bottle in haste, and began to divest himself of the sacred garment, when the clergyman requested to assist him, which he accordingly did, and placed it upon his own shoulders. We then proceeded to the altar, while risibility was depicted on every countenance.

After the ceremony was performed, we re-ascended our carriages and drove away to Camberwell grove, a beautiful place, about four or five miles distant from London, where we continued amusing ourselves until nearly four o'clock, which was the dinner hour, at which time we returned and partook of a sumptuous repast. Our dinner party was small, consisting of only twelve in number, but in the evening as many more were added.

Captain W. had on that day become deeply enamoured with my sister, and proceeded to pay her particular attention; but it was too late, as she had already given her promise to the widower, (Mr. Knight,) and accepted the wedding ring, unknown to my mother and me. We deeply regretted that she had been so precipitate, as the captain's age was more suitable to her own, he being but twenty two, and the other forty. Captain W. tried to gain the mastery, but Mr. Knight kept his seat near my sister, and they looked swords and daggers at each other; but to those who were disinterested, the evening passed off with joy and hilarity, and at three o'clock in the morning the company dispersed.

On the following day most of the company assembled again, and in short, there was a continual crowd for a week after, during which Capt. E. had been but once on board of his ship; he had now to make up for lost time, and all was hurry and confusion in preparing for the voyage.

It was his intention to have taken me with him the first voyage after our marriage, had my father been at home, but his going away unexpectedly, he thought it would be best to see him first, and brave the storm which he would have to encounter, alone.

He remained at home about a fortnight longer, and then bade us farewell. And now dearest Eliza, he said, you must make yourself as happy as you can during my absence, which will only be about six months, when if nothing happens to prevent, I shall return to the arms of my lovely wife, not to be separated so soon hereafter, as you must remember that you are to accompany me on my next voyage. I shall write and give you an account of my interview with your father, and likewise at every opportunity, and you must do the same; he then bade us an affectionate adieu and departed.

My husband had made arrangements for me to remain with my mother during his absence, as he thought it would be more pleasant for us all. My sister, however, was soon to be separated, as she had promised to give her hand in a month from the day of our wedding, which was to take place in the following week, and we were all again busily employed preparing for the occasion.

The same company were invited, excepting Captain W. (who of course was not admitted.) and on the appointed day we again repaired to St. George's Church, where she was united in the bonds of marriage, after which we returned home and spent the day in a more rational manner than we did a month previous upon a similar occasion, and in a few days Mr. Knight conducted his wife home, as he had not given up house-keeping since the death of his first wife, which was about two years.

Our family was now reduced to three; my mother, myself and the domestic. Oh, thought I, what changes have taken place within two short years; one beloved brother upon the wide ocean, another laid in the silent grave, my father in a distant land, and his two daughters married. I would then ask myself whether those changes had produced any happy effects, but the melancholy response would be, alas none. I felt more like a mourning bride than the happy wife; I knew that I had given my hand to a man by whom I was tenderly beloved, but it was not reciprocal, for my heart belonged to another, and my conscience was hourly upbraiding me for what I had done. I loved Captain E. as a friend—or a brother, and sufficient to do my duty to him as a faithful wife, but at the same time, there was an aching void in my heart which I could not overcome.

After our wedding visits were returned, I secluded my-

self from almost all society, as I felt a melancholy luxury in being alone; many of our fashionable acquaintances who had abandoned the house while my father was there, now called to congratulate me upon my recent change, and to invite me to mingle again in the gay scenes which I had so long deserted, but I felt no inclination to do so, and therefore excused myself by saying that I had a great deal of needle work on hand for our absent friends, which must be accomplished before their return, which indeed was the case, as we had linen to make up for my father, husband and brother.

We had received letters from Edward about the time of our marriage, who informed us that he expected to be home in five months; he likewise gave a description of Botany Bay, St. Helena and other places where they put in at; he also gave an account of several beautiful female convicts, who were on board of their ship to be transported to Botany Bay for petty crimes they had been guilty of. He said that he was much pleased with his voyage, and still continued in favor with his captain and crew. He bade us be good girls and keep up our spirits till his return, when he would make us all cheerful and happy again.

This letter which had scarcely been read during the hurry and confusion of the weddings, now afforded us a great deal of comfort, and we looked forward to his arrival with joyful anticipations.

We now spent our days in solitude and retirement, and in talking over the events of our past life, and in looking forward in doubtful expectation of what was to follow.

Three months had glided away much in the same manner, when I received a letter from my husband, dated at Malta; he informed me that he had an interview with my

father, which terminated better than he expected. He at first met him in the street, but as he was in company with a gentleman, he merely bowed to him, which he returned with a chilling coldness, but that, he added, did not intimidate me, for I shortly after went on board of his vessel and introduced myself as his son; he raised his cane in a menacing posture over my head, and said, by whose authority did you give yourself the appellation of my son. Your daughter's, sir, I replied, and her mother's. And how dare you have the impudence to marry my daughter without my consent. Because, I replied, I knew if I waited for your consent, I should never marry her. You are a conniving puppy, he replied, and she a disobedient hussy.

You may call me what you think proper, but I will not hear the name of my wife insulted, not even by her father.

Your wife, said he, with a sneer, and pray who are you, I don't know you.

I will tell you then, I replied. I am the son of Thomas Elliott, a Sailing Master of the British Navy, who has sailed for several years with Admiral Sir Sidney Smith; I was likewise seven years in the same ship, in the station of midshipman, and was passed on the books for a lieutenant, the first vacancy; but disliking the confinement of the navy, I left it for the merchant service, where I am now commander. My connections are highly respectable, and many of them wealthy, from whom, however, I do not expect to derive any benefit, as I never shall humble myself to any of them for the sake of their money.

Now, sir, you know who I am, and what I am, and if you wish for anything further, I will introduce you to Sir Sidney Smith, the first opportunity after our arrival in England, if he is in port, and he will give you my character.

Well, sir, he replied, you have married my daughter without my consent, and I will disinherit her for her disobedience. Be it so, I replied, we shall never ask you for anything. She is my wife, and you cannot alter it, and as such I shall maintain her, and protect her too, with the last drop of my blood—and without further ceremony I hastily left the vessel.

On the following morning, he added, while busily engaged on board my own ship, I saw your father and a gentleman of my acquaintance walking towards the vessel, when to my astonishment, they came on board, and after the usual salutations, I invited them into the cabin, and ordered a bottle of wine; the old gentleman at first appeared very haughty, but after taking a couple of glasses, he entered more freely into conversation, which my friend perceiving, touched upon the event of our marriage.

Yes, he replied, the artful young dog has taken my daughter without my liberty, and I can never forgive him.

O, yes, you must, replied the other, you cannot alter what is already done, and why would you make your children unhappy by continuing at varience with them. Come now, Captain Freeman, you must make it up this morning, before we separate.

Well, well, he replied, here is my hand, but remember you must treat my girl kindly, or I will cane you. It is my intention to do so, I replied, I love her to well to treat her otherwise; and after having finished our wine, we all went on shore together, and since that time have continued almost inseperable.

And now dear Eliza, he added, you may expect to meet your father in friendship instead of anger. We shall both return by the same convoy, which will be in about three months after the receipt of this letter; he then finished

with the poet—your image is continually before me, and every plank bears your sweet name on the deck.

I had written to my husband an account of my sister's marriage, which he had not received at the time he wrote to me—I likewise wrote to my brother Valentine, in America, the same account of myself and sister, and my heart throbbed at the thoughts of poor Mr. C., and of what would be his feelings on the occasion, but I dared not to indulge such thoughts; I now belonged to another, and had no right to bestow one upon him, yet I was oftentimes surprised with the starting tear, or smothered sigh, which I immediately checked, and would endeavor to appear cheerful in the presence of my mother.

In this state of mind, and a diligent application to my needle and music, I passed the intervening hours, until the arrival of my husband and father. The latter was extremely harsh with me at first, and reproached me severely for my undutiful conduct, which I acknowledged with penitence, and begged his forgiveness, after which he treated me with more kindness than he had done since our arrival in England.

My sister had likewise a similar storm to encounter with myself, but she did not mind it, as she said that she had now a home of her own, and a husband to protect her, and that her days should no longer be embittered by the ill humor of her father. Mr. K. came frequently to the house, and through the persuasion of him and my mother, he at length became reconciled, and made his daughter a visit.

Our house began again to be run down with visitors, and many of my female friends called to congratulate me on my husband's arrival, and numbers of gentlemen were daily invited by him to dinner, or supper, which made a great deal of trouble and confusion, and I soon discovered with

regret, that he was never better pleased than when surrounded with a house full of company.

After he had been home nearly a month, I was one day looking anxiously from the window for his return to dinner, and while standing there he entered the gate accompanied by a tall, handsome looking young man; I felt vexed, as I thought he had brought company home to dinner when I was unprepared. I went to the door, being the nearest, and on opening it, was in a moment encircled in the arms of my dear brother Edward. We all went into the parlor and seated ourselves upon the sofa, where I wept tears of gratitude and joy for his safe return. I gazed upon his beautiful countenance with wonder and admiration; his looks were so altered and improved that I did not know him; he had grown to the full stature of manhood, tall and handsomely proportioned, with cheeks like the blooming rose.

So, my dear sister, he said, you have thrown off your shackles, and become your own mistress; ha,—well I am glad of it, for you have been long enough in bondage; you cheated the old gentleman nicely when he was absent, but, he continued, (fixing his eyes upon Captain E.,) I hope you have got a clever fellow for your husband, who will use you well, as you must remember, my good brother, that she is a dearly loved sister of mine, and if you treat her otherwise, I will certainly be the death of you.

Rest yourself contented, my dear fellow, he replied; time will show how I shall treat your sister. Edward then caught my hand and said, come Eliza, now lead the way to our mother.

We opened the dining room door where she and my father were seated, he bowed and walked up to her, which compliment she returned, and requested him to take a

seat, but he stood motionless, with his eyes fixed upon hers; she looked at him for a moment, and exclaimed, O my beloved boy is it you, and sank upon his bosom. He pressed his dear mother to his heart with filial affection, then went up and shook hands with his father. Well my boy, he said, with a half choked utterance, how fare you—when did you arrive. This morning, he replied, and after having given him all the particulars of his voyage, and dinner was over, he and his two sons repaired to visit our sister.

The unexpected appearance of my brother had broken up the day for my mother and me, as we were fit for nothing afterwards.

After a couple of hours absence they all returned. My husband informed me that Edward and him had made arrangements to visit the theatre that evening, and that I must accompany them; but I had no inclination to go, as I had so long absented myself from every public amusement, that I felt no desire to frequent them any longer; they however would take no denial, and go I must.

I accordingly dressed for the occasion while they went to procure a carriage, and after taking our tea, seated myself between them in it and drove to Drury Lane.

The theatre was brilliantly lighted, and the play was to be "The Stranger," which was a solemn and pathetic piece, and I felt almost as solemn during the performance, as if I had been hearing a sermon. The after-piece was "Cinderella, or the Little Glass Slipper." Every one almost, in childhood, has read that simple little story, which I had no idea would excite the least interest, but on the rising of the curtain, I beheld such a scene of enchantment as I never before witnessed; it appeared like a fairy land, or the garden of Eden, and the whole scenery glittering with diamonds, and the garden seemed covered with roses, and

a variety of other beautiful flowers; a representation of seraphs were ascending and descending, silvery fishes were playing in the limpid stream, and in short, everything was invented to allure and fascinate the senses.

After this grand display of scenery, the play began. Cinderella was transformed by the wand of her godmother from a poor dirty scullion to an elegant fine lady, and at the same time gave her a pair of glass slippers.

She then struck a large pumpkin with her wand, which sprang open into a splendid carriage; and likewise a trap full of mice, which by the magic of her wand were turned into six beautiful horses, which were tackled to the carriage, and Cinderella drove off to the ball in triumph; previous to which the godmother had given a charge not to overstay the hour of ten.

The prince, who was one of the assembly, came forward and engaged her for a partner, with whom she danced till the clock is heard to strike. Cinderella listens and counts, but misses an hour, and again resumes her dancing; but in a moment her clothes were turned into rags, her carriage into a pumpkin, and horses into mice; and in making her escape, she lost one of her glass slippers, which the prince picked up, and gave out a proclamation that he would marry the lady whom the shoe would fit, but could find none. The godmother at length appeared, and found Cinderella concealed in a remote corner, who she touched with her wand, and she was again transformed into a beautiful lady, and after placing the slipper on her foot, the prince led her to the altar and they were married, and so ended the play.

O! what folly and nonsense—that piece was performed one hundred nights in succession to a crowded house each night; which produced to the managers an hundred thous-

and pounds sterling. Ah, how many houseless children of want would that vast sum have fed, clothed and sheltered from the wintery blasts; but alas, how little does the proud man of wealth, while basking in the sunshine of prosperity, and lavishing his riches in idleness and luxury, heed the widow's cry, or the orphan's tear; and many of such, whose morning of life shone beautiful and serene, but before they arrived at the meredian, were in clouds of adversity by the death of an affectionate husband, or tender brother. Oh! see them now—cast upon the charity of an unfeeling world, with scarcely sufficient to supply the cravings of nature, while the luxurious in princely mansions, are straining their thoughts to form ideal wants. Behold the helpless children entreating the unhappy mother to supply them with bread—while the pitiless storm beats keenly on their tender years; the afflicted mother would fain relieve the distress of her beloved children, but alas, it is not in her power to do so, and the eyes which once shone with peculiar lustre, are now suffused with tears, and deeply furrowed with the traits of affliction. O ye sons and daughters of luxury, to such extend your pitying hand, and from your abundance contribute to relieve the destitute and afflicted, and great will be your reward in heaven.

After the play was over we returned home, with ten dollars less then when we set out. O, I exclaimed, what idiots we have been, to spend our money so foolishly. But they replied it was of no consequence, there was plenty more where that came from.

Edward was as full of his frolics and mischief as ever, and always appeared cheerful and happy; but one morning he came home with an unusual gloom upon his countenance. and on inquiring the reason, he informed us that his father had lost about five thousand pounds; that he

bought a vessel in company with another, and paid for the whole of her, and his partner had taken her to a foreign port and sold her, and absconded with the money, no one knew whither. In short, he said that he was ruining himself as fast as he could, and from what he could learn, his father was constantly speculating in vessels, for which purpose he had drawn large sums of money from the bank, which had never been refunded.

My mother and me had frequently talked upon that subject, and deeply regretted his obstinacy in not listening to the voice of reason; she saw that his property was going fast, but was unprepared for this blow, as he had not given her any information respecting it. She now rejoiced that her daughters were provided with husbands who could protect and shield them from the storms of life. But as to myself, she continued, I see no prospect before me but penury and want, for if your father continues to fool away his property as he has done, there will be nothing left for any of us. May the Lord inspire me with fortitude and resignation to bear up under my accumulated trials. And O, my child, may you never experience the fate of your unhappy mother.

THE PRESS GANG.

A few days after my brother's information, he did not return home as usual, during the day nor that night; we of course were extremely uneasy, fearing that something had happened to him, but endeavored to console ourselves with the idea of his being detained on board of his ship. But not making his appearance on the following morning, we became dreadfully alarmed, and after breakfast my father walked down to the ship, but upon inquiry, was

informed that he had not been on board that day nor the preceeding one. He then went on board of several other ships, and made inquiries about the docks and neighborhood, but could gain no information whatever, and returned with a heavy heart to give us the account.

My sister was there at the time, and a young lady who was greatly attached to Edward, and on hearing the unfavorable account, burst into tears; in short, we were all weeping in the agony of grief. My sister informed us that on the morning he left home, he called at their house, and on leaving was met by a gentleman who stopped and shook hands with him, and slapped him upon the shoulder, and they walked arm in arm down the street, and she saw them no more; she concluded he was an acquaintance who he had not seen before since his arrival. My father arose in haste from his seat and exclaimed, the press-gang has got him, and he is confined on board of the Tender—I will go immediately and see if he is there. (The Tender is a vessel appropriated for the reception of impressed seamen, where they are confined until they obtain their complement, which she conveys to the shore, when they are transferred to some of the naval ships which are in want of men.) I inquired of my father where the Tender lay. At Tower Wharf, he replied.

Then sir, I will accompany you, if you please. By all means, he replied, if it is your wish. And I will go too, said Mary Ann, may I Captain Freeman?

Certainly, he replied, but you must hurry or the vessel may be gone. We were all ready in a moment, and soon arrived at the wharf; he conducted us on board, and looking through a grating upon deck, we beheld upwards of twenty young men sitting in a large room or cabin, with looks of melancholy and dejection, among whom I recog-

nized the features of my beloved brother. My father immediately demanded admittance,and told the ship-keeper that he had no right to detain him, as he was an American, and he would make him suffer for it. He told him that he had nothing to do with impressing the men, and was only placed there as ship-keeper, and that he must go to the press-master for redress.

The door was then unlocked, and we were ushered into the prison ; on seeing us enter, my brother arose and came to his father, Well my boy said he, (shaking hands with him,) how came you here. I was impressed sir, he replied, yesterday morning, immediately after leaving my sister, and conveyed on board the Tender, without having an opportunity of giving you any information, and since I have been here, they would not allow me any materials for writing.

Well, never mind, he replied, you will not be here long ; your mother shall go to the American Consul and procure a protection for you, and then see if they will dare to detain you.

My brother took each a hand of his sisters, but I threw my arms around his neck, and sobbed upon his bosom, while my sister and Mary Ann stood weeping by.

Come girls, said my father, this will never do, we must return immediately. and see if anything can be done to-night. Farewell my boy—keep a good heart. and to-morrow you shall be cleared. We then left the vessel with a heavy heart, and returned home; but it was so late that nothing could be done that night.

My husband and my mother were waiting in anxious expectation for our return, who rejoiced and thanked God it was no worse, as we all thought some dreadful accident had happened to him, and that he was numbered with the dead.

On the following morning we arose betimes, and partook of an early breakfast, and as soon as my father had procured a carriage, our mother, sister, and myself drove off to the American Consul's; he received us with much politeness and requested us to be seated. My mother briefly stated her business, which she told him required the utmost expedition; she then gave in her affidavit of the place of his birth, with the house. street and number. He in a few moments handed her the protection, and said that he knew that she was an American lady, as soon as she entered the door.

She then introduced my sister and me, on whom he bestowed many flattering compliments, and would have detained us much longer in conversation, but we were so anxious to be gone, that we apologized and hastily bade him good morning.

The coachman drove furiously until we reaahed home, when my father took a seat beside us and drove to Tower Wharf; but oh, what consternation took possession of every heart on beholding the vessel was gone; despair was depicted on every countenance, and my own heart felt as though it was bursting asunder. I had imagined that my brother was on the point of being liberated, and how great would be his joy on the occasion; but now, what must have been his disappointment on the vessel sailing when he was in momentary expectation of seeing us.

I enveighed bitterly against them, and told my father that his countrymen were a set of unfeeling monsters, who were in the habit of dragging hundreds of innocent young men from their families and homes, and denying them even the privilege of communicating their situation to their friends.

He bore my remarks with more patience than I had

reason to expect, and said that all would yet be well, as they could not detain him long; and that it was his intention to put the business immediately into the hands of a lawyer. He accordingly ordered the coachman to drive to an attorney's, where we left him and returned home.

My husband was already there, and playfully remarked, that he thought I had absconded, and that he should have to look for another wife. I heeded but little what he said, and threw myself upon the sofa, where I gave vent to my feelings. He sat down by the side of me, and placed my head upon his bosom, and used every endearing method to comfort and console me. My father did not return until almost night; he informed us that the lawyer was going to make out a writ of habeas corpus, and have it sent down to him as soon as we could hear what ship he was on board of, and that would fetch him home, dead or alive.

After this information we became more reconciled, and waited impatiently for the Tender's return, which arrived a week from that time. My father went immediately on board, when a seaman presented him with a filthy looking letter, and requested him (in an under voice,) to put it in his pocket, and not read it till he came on shore; after obtaining all the information he could, he returned home, and on opening the paper, found it to be a few lines written with a pencil, from our dear Edward.

He told what ship he was on board of, and that the officers used every persuasion to induce him to enter, and if he did, they would immediately place him upon the quarter-deck as midshipman; but he said that he would not consent on any condition, as he knew if he did, that no one could liberate him. He said that they had been very severe with him on that account, and would not allow him

either pens, ink or paper, and that he had not shifted his clothes since he left London, excepting a shirt which he borrowed of a seaman until he washed his own. He added that the ship would sail in a day or two on a cruise of three or four weeks, and requested that we would have letters ready for him at Portsmouth against his return. We accordingly wrote to him at the appointed time, and the writ of habeas corpus with his protection was likewise sent down by an officer. But who can paint our disappointment on hearing that they had just touched at Plymouth, instead of Portsmouth, and immediately put to sea again.

Thus it continued for the space of three months; one disappointment succeeding another. My husband was now nearly ready for sea, and the convoy was to sail the ensuing week. He inquired if all was prepared for me to accompany him. I told him that I should not leave England without seeing my brother.

We had sometime previous, an invitation to take a parting dinner with my brother-in-law and sister, and had selected the sabbath for the occasion, as all were disengaged from business on that day. We were all seated around the table, while Mr. K. was carving a roasted pig, and my father a loin of roast beef, when the door burst open and our beloved Edward rushed into the room, and in a moment was encircled in the arms of his mother, and then in my sister's and mine.

The carving knife was dropped by Mr. K. and my father, who exclaimed in a half choked utterance, what! my boy, is it you? as he wiped the tears away from his furrowed cheeks.

I felt a greater veneration for my father on that day than I had ever done before, as his conduct plainly evinced that

he was not destitute of parental affection, although he had ever strove to conceal it from us.

All was now joy and confusion, insomuch that we had almost forgotten our dinner; we however soon made amends for lost time, and enjoyed a delightful meal.

After we had finished and the table cleared, Edward related the story of his imprisonment; he stated that after having arrived at Portsmouth, he was immediately taken from the Tender and conveyed on board of one of his majesty's ships, when he was conducted into the gun-room and questioned respecting his pedigree and education. I am an American, he replied, and they had no right to have taken me.

Then where is your protection, they inquired.

I have none at present, he replied, but will shortly have one.

Well my lad, they said, you won't get clear so soon perhaps, as you think to.

Yes, he replied, I have friends who are able and willing to clear me, and will do it too.

You must not be impertinent, they replied, on board of his majesty's ship, or you will suffer for it. They then ordered him on deck.

On the following morning he was again summoned before the officers, and they asked him again if he would enter. I will not, was his reply. They told him if he would enter, he should be immediately placed upon the quarter-deck as midshipman. But he peremptorily refused; and finding that they could make no impression upon him, they ordered him among the common men, and treated him with the utmost rigor, and would not allow him any indulgence whatever; he likewise stated that he had only received two of our letters, out of ten which we had

written, and likewise, that in half an hour after their arrival at Portsmouth, the officer came on board with the writ of habeas corpus, and demanded him; but they told him he must show his authority before he could take him; he then produced the writ, and likewise his protection, and without any further ceremony they left the ship, and arrived in London, as I have already described. (That business cost my father upwards of four hundred dollars.)

My heart was once more at rest and I slept better that night than I had done for three months before. I now went on with finishing my preparations for the voyage with cheerfulness, and looked forward to the event with a great deal of pleasure, as I was informed that several ladies were going, some of whom were my initmate friends, who had married commanders, and was going to accompany their husbands.

There was to be a large fleet of forty vessels, which were going under a convoy, as there was war at that time between England and France, and any vessel was liable to be taken without.

My brother's ship was likewise nearly ready for sea, of which he was going second mate; he had now forgotten all his troubles, and was the same wild fellow as ever, and as full of mischief; he would sometimes catch me up and run round the room three or four times with the utmost velocity, and then take me upon his knee and rub my cheeks with his beard till the blood would appear, and afterwards smother me with kisses to make it up.

He learned some poetry while he was on board of his prison-ship, which he would sing with the greatest energy, as they were very applicable to his situation, and which I think are worthy of insertion.

POETRY.

Whilst landsmen wander uncontrolled,
And boast the rights of freemen,
O! view the Tender's loathsome hold,
Where droops your injured seamen.

Dragged by a press-gang's savage grasp,
From every dear connection;
Midst putrid air, O! see them gasp,
O! mark their deep dejection.

If liberty be ours—O say,
Why are not all protected,
Why is the hand of ruffian sway,
'Gainst seamen thus directed.

Is this your boast of British rights,
Is this rewarding bravery?
O! shame to boast your tar's exploits,
And doom those tars to slavery.

When first returned from noxious skies,
And winter's raging ocean,
To land the sunburnt seaman flies,
Impressed with strong emotions.

His much loved wife, his children dear,
Around him cling delighted,
When lo—the impressing fiends appear,
And every joy is blighted.

When from each soft endearment torn,
Behold the seaman languish;
His wife, his children left forlorn,
The prey of bitter anguish.

Bereft of him whose vigorous strength,
Had them from want defended,
They droop, and all their woes at length,
Are in a work-house ended.

How truly do those lines represent the condition of many

a British seaman, and many a worthy landsman, who is torn away from his friends and family, and immured within a ship of war, which to him is no other than a prison; while his family are left in a starving condition, being deprived of their only support. O! what a pity it is that some other method, (less arbitrary,) could be devised, for manning their ships; surely it might be so. Why is it so different in the American navy? there is no impressing among them—they enter voluntarily with cheerful hearts. and unreluctantly fight in their country's cause. But pardon dear readers, I have again digressed.

My husband invited me to accompany him on board of his ship, to see if I wished any alteration to be made in the cabin or state-room, but they were both large and handsome, and required but little improvement, which could be done after we embarked; he however gave orders for the cabin, and every part, to be cleaned immediately after we were gone, as our baggage was to be taken on board the following day.

After taking another survey, I requested Captain E. to procure a small set of drawers and a wash-stand, to be placed in our state-room, which he promised to have done.

We then went on shore, and having called upon several friends to bid them farewell, we returned home where we spent the evening in a large company, who had assembled for the same purpose.

On the following morning all was bustle and confusion, trunks, bandboxes, beds &c., were scattered in every direction; the cart however was shortly after at the door, which conveyed them on board the ship.

I spent the remainder of the day with my mother, sister, and brother; I felt very unhappy at the prospect of parting with my beloved mother, as I was never seperated from

her, excepting when on short visits to my aunt, and it now appeared as though I was leaving forever all the dear objects which my heart had fondly cherished.

I scarcely saw my husband or father that day, as the former was so much engaged taking in provisions, that he had not a moment's time to spend at home, and my father kept constantly with him; they however returned towards evening, wearied and hungry, and informed us that all was ready for sailing on the following day, and that several of the fleet had already dropped down as far as Greenwich.

We arose the next morning at an early hour, which was lovely and serene, it being about the middle of June, and after taking an early breakfast, Captain E. informed me that I must immediately prepare to accompany him on board; I accordingly dressed myself in haste, and with a heavy heart and tearful eyes bade a long farewell to my dearest mother; we called on our way, at my sisters, and bade adieu to them also, and then proceeded to the ship.

I was accompanied on board by my father, husband and brother. Some of her sails were loosened and shivering in the wind, and as soon as I entered the cabin, I heard them heaving the anchor, with a noisy "yo heave yo," and shortly after we were under sail.

My father and brother now came down, and immediately after Captain E. with two or three gentlemen, who took a parting glass of wine, shook hands, wished us a prosperous voyage, and left the cabin; my father and brother remained; Edward came up and embraced me affectionately; I must now leave you, my dear sister, he said, but we are not parting I trust to meet no more, as, if nothing happens to prevent, I shall see you again on our return, as we shall both be at home about the same time.

You are going with a husband who idolizes you, and

thinks there is not your equal, and for that reason I leave you in better spirits than if it was otherwise. You must take all the comfort you can, and write an account of your proceedings. Yes, replied my father, it is a beautiful country, and you will see many curiosities, of which you must send us all an account. But come, my boy, he said, we must be off, the boat is waiting to take us ashore and must not be detained. He then took my hand and kissed me, told me to be a good girl, and not cry, (while the big tear stood in his own eyes,) and left the cabin. My brother then bade me an affectionate farewell, and left me to my own melancholy reflections. Oh, I thought, how bitter are the pangs of parting, and it appeared to me as if those of death could not equal them; I went into my stateroom and gave vent to my feelings in a plentiful shower of tears.

I heard the boatmen plying their oars, and went to the cabin window to see what it was, and beheld a boat flying past the ship, with the utmost velocity, loaded with gentlemen, among whom was my father and Edward; I followed them with my eyes till they receded from my sight, and then returned to my solitary apartment.

My head began to feel dizzy, and my stomach sick: I threw myself upon the bed where I remained till my husband came down and informed me they had reached Greenwich, where there was about twenty sails of the fleet, which would proceed immediately on to Portsmouth, where we were to join the convoy with the remainder of the fleet.

He then ordered dinner to be brought down, which consisted of everything that was nice, but I could not taste a mouthful; he used every persuasion to entice me without any effect, as the smell was sufficient for a sick stomach, without partaking of any.

I remained in bed till night, and then arose only long enough to undress myself.

Tea was then served, and a cup of it, with a nice buttered muffin, was brought to me by my husband, but the smell of the tea created such an awful sickness, that I requested him to take it out of the stateroom.

I was extremely ill during the night, but on the following morning we arrived at Portsmouth; we lay too waiting the Commodore's orders, and as the motion of the vessel had nearly ceased, my sickness began to abate, and after forcing down a cup of coffee and a cracker, my husband led me upon deck and placed me in a chair, he then went down and brought me an extra shawl, fearing that I would take cold, he likewise gave me some apples, almonds and raisins, to amuse myself with, and told me that I must eat something constantly, as it was the only method to conquer sea sickness, which I found to be the case in a very short time.

THE FLEET.

I remained upon deck about two hours, when the signal gun was fired for sailing, and in five minutes after, the whole fleet was in commotion, upward of forty sail of ships, Our convoy consisted of a seventy-four gun ship, a frigate and two gun brigs. The bustle and uproar had become so loud upon deck that the captain told me I had better go into the cabin till the confusion was over.

I accordingly took his advice, and with his assistance went below, as I was too weak to venture alone, not having taken any sustenance, but a cracker and some almonds, since I had left home; he then brought me a glass of wine which he insisted on my taking, saying it would produce an appetite. I took it merely to oblige him, as I suspected it would make me sick, but it had altogether a different effect, as my stomach soon began to feel strengthened, and

craving for food. I went to the locker and helped myself to a large white buscuit, which I buttered and ate with a voracious appetite. Dinner was shortly after brought in, of which I partook unsparingly, and after it was over I again went upon deck, and there beheld a most beautiful sight of between forty and fifty vessels under full sail.

The Commodore was the headmost ship, the two gun brigs on the larboard and starboard quarters, and the frigate in the rear.

I gazed at them with admiration, and was delighted with seeing the signals flying up and down the Commodore's masts, and merchantmen answering them. I looked into the signal books wherein was displayed all the corresponding colors and flags, with instructions to each; after amusing myself until tea time, I again returned to the cabin, where I remained till dark, when my husband conducted me upon deck to view the night signals, which were lanterns with numbers of varying lights, moving to and fro, with the utmost velocity, the appearance of which was extremely novel and interesting among so many vessels.

The evening was clear and beautiful, and the gentle breeze wafted us slowly along, while the moon shown forth in all her splendor, and myriads of stars were glittering in the wide firmament of heaven. O, I thought, how wonderful are the works of God, and while raising my eyes in adoration and gratitude, it appeared as though I was transported to the celestial regions, and mingling with the heavenly host; but I was aroused from my contemplations by the approach of my husband, who laid his hand upon my shoulder, and asked me what I was ruminating upon. The heavenly bodies, I replied.

Well, come, my dear, he said, you must leave off star gazing, and not remain any longer in the night air, I am

afraid you will take cold; and taking my arm, led me to the cabin, and after telling me that he should not be down again until after the midnight watch was set, he returned again to his duty.

I had now nearly conquered my sea sickness, and was constantly craving for something to eat; I accordingly went to the cupboard and furnished myself, with sufficient for supper, which I ate with an excellent appetite, and then retired to rest, and slept soundly, notwithstanding the motion of the vessel.

On the following morning I was aroused, before sunrise, with an unusual noise over my head, of thumping and scrubbing, and on inquiring what it was, they informed me they were cleaning the decks, which I found was a customary practice each morning.

After breakfast was over, I assisted the boy in clearing away the table and washing the glasses; I then took everything out of the closets (or lockers) and had them cleaned, and again replaced them, agreeable to my own fancy, but before I had got half through with my work, the Captain came down and requested me to accompany him upon deck for a short time, till the man had cleaned the cabin, which I accordingly did, and beheld a beautiful canopy erected, which was done by the order of my indulgent husband, to prevent my feeling any inconvenience from the heating rays of the sun. He seated himself beside me, and taking my hand, said, well, my dear, what think you of our awning. O, it is delightful, I replied, and I thank you for your kind attention. He pressed my hand affectionately to his lips, and arose to give some orders, but returned again immediately with his spy-glass, which he presented to me, telling me to amuse myself with it, in looking at the fleet, and observing their proceedings; I accordingly directed it to

the Commodore's ship, and saw numbers of officers walking the deck, some of whom were giving orders to the seamen, who were continually hoisting and lowering the signals; I likewise saw and heard the boatswain incessantly piping his whistle, while the seamen were running in every direction at the shrill command.

After being satisfied with viewing their movements, I directed my glass towards the merchantmen, and inquired of my husband which was the ship that Captain Rose commanded. She was at a considerable distance, but not so far as to prevent my seeing my dear young friend, (Captain R—s' wife,) who was sitting with her arms folded upon a spy-glass, which was laying in her lap, which (as she afterwards told me) she had been making use of to look at me.

But I now heard the men come blundering up the gangway, with their tubs, mops, and scrubbing brushes, and knew that it was time for me to go and finish my own work, and accordingly left the Captain and his spy-glass for that purpose. After having finished what I had began in the cabin, I went into my stateroom, made my bed, hung up my bed curtains, cleared out the room, and laid down the carpet; after which I hung the cabin curtains, and desired the boy to rub the lockers till he could see his face in then—I then spread the cabin carpet and arranged everything in order. After having finished, I sat down and viewed my sea parlor with a great deal of pleasure, as it now appeared more like home.

In the mean time the old cook came in to inquire if I wished to have anything baked, as he said there was a very nice oven for baking bread or cakes, and he would take particular pains in doing them good. I told him that I had nothing ready at present, but would prepare something on the morrow; I then went to work and prepared some yeast for mixing my bread in the morning.

Shortly after, while sitting in my bedroom, I heard a boat rowing near the ship, and immediately after Capt. E. came down accompanied by two gentlemen, Captain Finton and a passenger, who had come to make a morning visit, and after introducing them, he complimented me on the improvement I had made in the cabin. Bread and cheese with a bottle of wine, was set before them, of which they partook with much cheerfulness. I frequently directed my eyes towards them while they were eating, and at each time I perceived those of the passenger intensely fixed upon me, but as I did not choose to be stared out of countenance, I arose and left the cabin, and shortly after I heard them go upon deck, where they remained about half an hour, and then left the ship.

After they were gone my husband came down. How do you like our visitors, my dear? he inquired. I do not like Mr. R. by any means, I replied, he has too much assurance, insomuch that he stared me out of the cabin, and I should like to know who he is.

Mr. R., he replied, is a wealthy merchant, a gentleman, and an honorable young man, and would not intentionally be guilty of a misdemeanor; but to tell the truth, he is a great admirer of you, therefore you must not be offended because he looked at you, as you know I was guilty of a similar offence when I first had the pleasure of seeing you. Yes, I replied, it was very different then, not being married, and surely he knows that I am your wife. Most certainly he does, he replied, and has apologised for his conduct; he said that when first seeing you he did not consider whether you were married or single, nor did he discern his error until you precipitately arose and left the cabin; he is fearful that he has offended you, and requested me to deliver his apology. He said many flattering things about you, which

if I was to repeat, would make you too vain—and now my dear, what answer am I to give him, as to-morrow I shall dine in company with him, on board of Captain F.'s ship. What you think proper, I replied, as I shall send no answer. Well, he replied, I shall do as you have desired me, and so left the cabin.

After dinner was over, I spent the remainder of the day in reading and needle work, and on the following morning arose while they were cleaning the decks, and prepared my bread and some cake, which was risen and ready for the cook in a couple of hours, who in a short time brought it down handsomely baked, for which I gave him a glass of wine. I then went upon deck, and remained there till my husband departed for Captain F.'s ship, and taking the spy-glass reconnoitered the movements of the fleet until I was tired; I observed several of the merchantmen's boats rowing about in different directions, and going from ship to ship, who I presume were making their morning calls, as shortly after, the signal was made for all masters to repair on board of their respective ships; to which they did not appear to pay any attention, when, in a few moments after, a gun was fired from the Commodore's ship, which gave them to understand, that they were to obey his orders, and immediately every boat was on the alert, and every commander was soon on board of his own vessel.

My husband shortly after came below, and declaimed harshly against the Commodore, and added that they had scarcely commenced dinner, when the signal was made for them to return; he was likewise very much vexed with the cabin boy, who had committed a misdemeanor in his absence, for which he should be severely punished; but before I could ask him what was his crime, he was gone. The boy however came in immediately after, and I inquired

of him what he had been guilty of, to deserve punishment. He said that he had not left the spigot in the vinegar sufficiently tight, which caused it to leak nearly all away. Well William, I replied, that is a serious accident, as vinegar is so much wanted on board of ship, among so many men; but I will intercede for you with the Captain, not to have you punished, and you must be more careful in future; you can now go and ask the Captain if he will please to come down, as I wish to see him.

He accordingly delivered the message, and in a moment my husband was there; did you want me my dear, he inquired, as he seated himself by the side of me.

Yes, I replied; I have been talking with the boy about his carelessness in loosing the vinegar, but he says it was an accident, as he was called off by the mate, who swore and threatened to flog him, if he did not come immediately, and in his hurry he neglected to fasten it properly. He is sorry for his fault, and has promised to be more careful hereafter. William is a good boy, and kindly attentive to me, and always executes my orders with cheerfulness, and for that reason I must request that you will forgive him. Come my dear George, I continued, while pressing his hand between mine, will you promise that you will do so? Ah, my lovely pleader, he replied, who can deny you—be it as you say; but if I allow you to have your own way, you will spoil the whole ships crew, for they are all now ready to fall down and worship you; and as to the old cook, he is in raptures, and says that he never saw such a sweet young lady in his life. O yes, I replied, that is because I give him his glass of wine or grog when he brings my bakings.

William then made his appearance, and his master told him that he had forgiven him for this time, but he must

thank me for it, as it was entirely through my persuasions that he escaped punishment.

William was a lad between the age of twelve and thirteen years, and of respectable parentage; but he having a great desire to go to sea, his father requested Captain E. to take him as cabin boy, the first voyage, as he knew that I was going, and wished him to be near me.

Poor William was again restored to favor with his captain, but not with the chief mate, who was a drinking, morose fellow, but a good seaman, and would often correct the boy when he did not deserve it; he had been the previous voyage with my husband, but conducted so bad that he had discharged him; he however made concession, with promises of amendment, if he would re-instate him, which he accordingly did, but repented having done so, before the voyage was over.

Mr. Bagly (the mate) was a married man, who had a wife and child in England, but on their arrival at Malta, the preceeding voyage, he made acquaintance with a servant girl of the Governor, from whom he had obtained a license for their marriage; but my husband being apprised of it, he went to the Governor, and informed him that he was already married, and had a wife and child at home, which put a stop to the business.

It now being near twilight, I went on deck to hear the music on board the ship of war, which was the custom every evening. The heat had been extremely intense during the day, but now the night breeze was cool and refreshing, while millions of stars were glittering in the blue canopy of heaven—and shortly after the moon arose in all her majesty, which shone fantastically beautiful among the sails and rigging of the fleet. I remained on deck until the music had ceased, and then went below,

where I opened my bible and read for an hour; after which, having committed myself in prayer to him who rides upon the tempest, and holds the wind in the hollow of his hand, I retired to rest.

Our gallant fleet continued to persue their undeviating course a few days longer, when my attention was arrested by an unusual stir on deck, and shortly after, the captain informed me that they were in sight of the Brest fleet, which was blockading the harbor of Brest, and that I must not be alarmed, as they were going to fire a salute; but before he had finished, a thundering roar from the Commodore's ship spoke louder than words, which was immediately followed by the other naval ships of our fleet and the merchantmen, which were answered by the blockading squadron; in short, there was a continual roar of cannon, for nearly an hour after, when the signal was made for the fleet to lay too. The Commodore's boat was now manned, and proceeded to the Admiral's ship, where they remained nearly all that day, while the merchant captains were enjoying themselves in the same manner, by visiting their friends. There was several called upon us, among whom was Captain R. and his wife, and the lady of a Captain in the army, who was going to meet her husband, he being stationed at Malta. She appeared very gay and cheerful, and said she often meant to come and make me a visit, and that I must return it.

Mrs. R. likewise made me promise that I would come and take tea with them during the voyage, and inquired whether I had any milk on board. I told her I had not. Well, she replied, I will send you some, as we have a goat which supplies us with more than we want to make use of for the cabin. (Goat's milk is used in many parts of England, in preference to that of cows, as it is considered more wholesome.)

But Captain R. reminded the ladies that it was time to depart, and my husband not being on board, I did not urge them to stay.

After they were gone I took another review of the naval fleet, which consisted of twenty ships of the line. I likewise perceived with the spy-glass, several small boats rigged like ships, and manned with midshipmen, which were sailing about our fleet, and stopped along side of every ship where there was ladies.

I stood for a short time looking over the railings, when I observed two of them steering for our ship, and in a few moments were near enough to be heard; their mimic ships were each manned with seven or eight handsome young midshipmen, the oldest of whom, did not appear above fifteen; he bowed gracefully, and inquired how all the ladies were in England. I told him that those in my circle of acquaintance, were all well when we left. He said that he should like very much to see some of them; but, (he continued,) I have no prospect of that pleasure very soon, as I cannot tell how long we shall be stationed here.

I asked him if he did not find the navy a great confinement. Very much so he replied; I envy the merchantmen their liberty.

I then invited them to come on board, as I expected every moment the return of my husband. Husband! he replied, pardon me madam, I thought I had been conversing with an unmarried lady. By no means, I replied; but our conversation was interrupted by the appearance of our little green gig, which came rowing towards the ship, and immediately after Captain E. was along side.

They all raised their hats, as he accosted them with a how do you do young gentlemen; are you amusing yourselves with your tiny ships? They smilingly answered

in the affirmative. He then asked them if they would come on board, but the young spokesman politely excused them, saying that it was almost time for them to return, and he wished to call on all the ladies, before he left the fleet. My husband laughed, and said if that was the case, he would not detain them.

He then asked a few questions respecting the navy, and what had become of Sir Sidney Smith. He said the last accounts received, he was at Palermo. He told him that he had sailed seven years with Sir Sidney, in the station of midshipman, but disliking the confinement of the navy, he left it for the merchant service. On hearing the aforesaid account, our young hero's eyes beamed with pleasure, and offered his hand, which my husband pressed with affection, and hoped they would be better acquainted, and inquired his name. He said it was Seymour; he then bowed respectfully to me, gave his commands to the younger officers, and left the ship.

We followed them with our eyes a considerable distance, when my husband exclaimed, that Seymour is a noble youth, and will yet be an ornament to the British navy; he is captain of that boat, and knows well how to manage her, and no doubt but the Admiral has indulged them in having these boats rigged for them to practice in, as likewise for amusement.

We watched them until they reached Captain R.'s ship, and observed young S. conversing with the ladies.

In the meantime, another of the young ships came along side, with a number of dear little boys dressed in their uniform, with smiling faces and cheeks like the rose; some of them did not appear to be more than nine years old, the eldest of whom of course had the command, who was about sixteen, and upon inquiry, all on board held their

different stations, as first, second and third Lieutenants, and so on to the lowest. We invited them to come on board, but they politely thanked us, and said their orders were not to leave the boat. We continued in conversation for a short time, when one of the midshipmen exclaimed, there is the Commodore's boat; and sure enough, we beheld the twelve oared barge sweeping through the water with the utmost velocity.

The young gentlemen now turned their helm, made their congee, and departed, and immediately after, the signal was made for the fleet to get under way.

All was now hurry and confusion upon deck, which reminded me that it was time to make my exit, and accordingly went below and assisted William in preparing tea.

After the bell had struck eight, and the watch was set, my husband came down and joined the rest of us at the tea-table, which were the first and second mates, besides myself; and after he had finished, went again on deck, and I to my state-room, where I read a portion of the scriptures, performed my evening devotions, and consigned myself to rest.

THE TEMPEST.

On the following day we were visited by Captain R. and Mrs. Harson, (the lady of the Army Captain,) who came with the intention of spending the day with me, but Mrs. R. was not well enough to accompany her; there were likewise two other gentlemen whom my husband had invited to dine with him. A canopy was erected upon deck, and the dinner table placed under it, as the heat was so intense that we thought it would be much pleasanter there than in the cabin. Dinner was served, and nearly finished, when

all in a moment, a sudden and terrible squall sprang up, which laid our vessel upon her beams end; every sail was taken in, and she was running at the rate of nine knots under her bare masts. The commanders immediately repaired to their respective boats, and we endeavered to persuade Mrs. H. to remain with us, but she insisted upon going with Captain Finton, with whom she was a passenger, and after considerable difficulty they made out to get her on board.

The sea was raging mountain high, and at one moment the boats were elevated as high as the ship, and the next appeared as though they were swallowed in the great deep. I looked at them in terror and amazement, while I was compelled to hold fast by the railing to prevent my being swept from the deck into the ocean.

The sea was so furious that for a moment I lost sight of them, but immediately after, I perceived them nearly under the bow of our ship, when my ears were assailed with a piercing shriek from Mrs. Harson, and a cry of agony from the Captain, of luff, luff, for God's sake luff; my husband sprang to the helm, and in an instant the ship veered and saved them from a watery grave.

I was so terrified that I could scarcely stand, and called out for my husband to assist me; he came and took hold of my arm, and in passing to the cabin, I observed the deck strewed with broken dishes, plates and glasses.

I was truly thankful that I was sheltered from the terrific gale. I was constrained to place myself upon the carpet, as the motion of the vessel was so excessive that I could not retain my seat upon a chair; but I had scarcely began to feel a little composed, when a loud clap of thunder assailed my ears, and peal after peal succeeded each other, with horrible roar, while the forked lightening shot frightfully through the cabin windows; I drew near to the dining

table, and sat myself under the leaves of it, when a vivid flash passed through the cabin, and immediately followed, a dreadful uproar upon deck—gracious heavens, I ejaculated, what can be the matter—surely the ship is struck.

In the mean time the boy came running down in haste for some rope-yarn. William, I demanded, what is the matter? is the ship on fire? O, no, madam, he replied, the boom is struck and shivered in many parts, but not on fire. You must not be uneasy madam, he added, for the tempest will soon be over, as the wind is not so high as it was. But another tremendous clap caused me to think differently, which was accompanied by large drops of rain, and in a few moments came pouring down in torrents; it soon, however, abated, and the wind gradually died away, while the distant thunder rolled faintly along the horizon, and the sun began to shine dimly through the scattering clouds.

The ship now became motionless, in comparison to what it had been, and I began to breathe more freely; I then arose from my humble seat, and repaired to my stateroom, where I lifted up my heart in gratitude to God for His sparing mercies.

My husband shortly after came down, and said that he would have come and seen how I was situated, but it was impossible to leave the deck for a moment, and that the boom was split almost asunder, which they were trying to repair so as to make it answer until they arrived in port, he likewise said that those sudden squalls were very frequent in the Mediteranean, and often did much damage.

I then inquired whether Captain R. and his passenger reached their vessel in safety. They did, he replied, but it was a hard struggle—but come, my dear, he said, put on your bonnet and go upon deck; which I accordingly did,

and found all was now calm and beautiful, with scarce a ripple to be seen upon the ocean, and the sails were flapping about the masts, and not a breath of wind to fill them. Oh, I exclained, what a contrast between now and half an hour ago. Yes, he replied, and I fear there is more damage done among the fleet than we are aware of. We then went to examine the boom, which was split nearly from one end to the other, and the place where the lightening struck was shivered into many small pieces.

GIBRALTER.

Nothing particular occurred until our arrival at Gibralter, which took place in about ten days from that time, and on nearing the rock my husband came down and told me not to be alarmed, as the Spaniards would fire upon us, but could do us no injury, as they would keep at such a distance that their shot could not reach us.

I immediately after heard vollies of small arms come whizzing near the ship, but we soon got out of their way, as in half an hour after, we were safely moored in the harbor of Gibralter, previous to which a salute was fired by the Commodore, which was answered by some naval ships that were laying in the harbor, and likewise by the garrison.

After dinner I accompanied my husband on shore, and there met with Mrs. Harson, who was calling upon several of the officers' ladies, and requested me to accompany her, and after giving him directions where to find us, he left us to go and transact some business.

We called upon several ladies, and was invited by each to spend the afternoon and take tea with them; but we excused ourselves, having promised Captain E. to accompany him in a walk round the garrison. We remained at

the last house we had called at, until his return, and then set out on our walk, accompanied with two officers, upon the parade ground, which was an open, level space, opposite the sea, and is a great promenade for the officers and their ladies. After this we walked over to the opposite side of the rock, where we had a full view of the Spanish lines, which were nearly beneath us, as that side of the rock was immensely high, and perpendicular, through which there were holes bored large enough to admit a cannon, and pointed direct towards the Spanish territory.

After having satisfied ourselves with viewing the fortifications, we walked to the lower side of the rock, to take a view of the village, or town, which is situated immediately opposite the harbor; the buildings were but few, and mean looking, which are chiefly occupied by military officers—in short, there were not many inhabitants of any other description, as Gibralter is nothing more than a strong fortress, and from appearance, a solid rock, which extends from one extremity of the place to the other, and the harbor defended by a fleet of naval ships.

It was nearly night, and the heat so intense, that I felt as though I should suffocate, and requested Captain E. to take me on board; but he said we must walk a little farther first, and then he would comply with my request.

He then conducted us near to the Spanish lines, which was only separated from those of the British by a low fence not higher than a man's breast. I observed the two sentinels (British and Spanish,) walking backwards and forwards, close to each other, on either side of the partition, with their drawn bayonets glistening in the setting sun.

O, I exclaimed, I wonder they do not stab each other. They dare not, replied the officer, as they well know their life would be the forfeit. But the sun had now disappear-

ed, which reminded us it was time to depart; we therefore hastened our steps towards the harbor, but who can paint our disappointment, on arriving at the gate, which was closed and the sentinel at his post. We requested him to allow us to pass, but he said it was impossible, as after the gate was shut it was not allowed to be open again until morning. Well, replied my husband, if that is the case, we must go to the hotel and sleep; which I could not bear the idea of, but as there was no other alternative, we repaired thither and engaged a room with two beds in it, (as Mrs. H. declared she would not be separated from me,) and was conducted to a mean, dirty looking apartment, which was uncarpeted, and no curtains around the beds. My husband went out and procured some crackers, cheese, fruit, and wine, which was very acceptable, as we had taken nothing since leaving the ship.

We amused ourselves as well as we could, till eleven o'clock, and then threw ourselves upon the bed without undressing; but in a few moments Mrs. H. exclaimed, I cannot sleep in this bed, it smells so disagreeable, and I am sure some filthy creature has been in it, without having been changed, and with that she hastily arose and seated herself at the window, and I did the same, as the heat was so suffocating that I had no inclination to sleep; but it was not so with my husband, as he was already fast locked in the arms of morpheus, regardless of all our murmurings and complaints,

We opened a door which led out upon the balcony, and extended nearly round the house, where we walked and sat more than half the night. After becoming weary, and fearful of remaining longer in the night air, we returned into the room and seated ourselves as before, at the window, and passed the intervening hours in conversation.

I looked at my watch and found that it was half-past three, and rejoiced to know that in two hours and a half the gate would be open. I inquired of Mrs. H. whether she could give me any information respecting my cousins, Lady Ann Jessup and her husband. She said that Capt. Jessup was stationed somewhere in the Mediteranean, but what place she could not tell, and Lady Ann had accompanied him.

It now being past five o'clock, I awoke my husband, who started up and inquired what was the matter. You are a fine protector, I replied, here have we been walking all night, while you have been sleeping soundly. Well, my dear, he replied, I cannot help it—I thought you had been sleeping by the side of me. O, yes, I replied, I guess you did not bestow a thought upon it. Well, come, he said, we wont quarrel about it, but let us get out of this hole as soon as possible, and taking me by the hand he almost dragged me along.

We soon arrived at the gate and found the sentinel still at his post, but in about fifteen minutes it was opened, and we were emancipated. My husband then hailed the ship, and the boat came and took us on board, and then proceeded with Mrs. H. to her own ship.

I was truly rejoiced at being once more seated in my own beautiful cabin, but was so fatigued for want of rest that I was almost sick, and could scarcely keep my eyes open.

Captain E. informed me that as soon as breakfast was over, he should go on shore, as they had some stores to discharge, and requested me to go immediately to bed. I accordingly took his advice, (as I had no inclination for any breakfast,) and slept sweetly until eleven o'clock, when I arose, washed and dressed myself, and went into the cabin,

where I inhaled the invigorating breeze which was blowing in at the windows; I then sent orders to the cook to prepare me some toast, and a boiled egg, with some coffee, of which I made a delicious breakfast, and felt strengthened and refreshed.

I again repaired to the stateroom and made my bed, but had scarcely got the room in order, when the steward came running down in a fright, and said that the press-gang was coming from one of the naval ships, and immediately followed, two of the seamen, pale as death. What is the matter, young men, I demanded. O, madam, the press-gang is coming, and we have no protection. Where is the Captain, I inquired—they said he had gone on shore—well, come here, my lads, and I will protect you—hurry, for I hear the boat along side; and with that I pushed them into the state-room, and pulling off all the clothes, I told one of them to get between that and the matrass, after which I replaced the things, and spread the counterpane the same as before. I then drew out some things from the locker beneath, and told the other to crawl in, and not to move or speak for their lives, and after throwing some covering over him, and drawing the curtain before him, I returned to the cabin and rang the bell for William, and told him to go and present my compliments to the Lieutenant, and should be happy to see him. He accordingly delivered his message, and the gentleman appeared; and on entering, bowed politely, which compliment I returned, and requested him to be seated.

I have taken the liberty, sir, I said, of requesting to see you, as I understand that you have come for the purpose of impressing our seamen. Yes, madam, he replied, that is my errand. O, sir, how can you be so unfeeling as to deprive us of our men, and to take them by force, against

their inclination? It is not our wish to compel them, he replied, but we have no other method of obtaining them—our navy must be manned or we cannot fight the battles of our country, nor become the champions of our fair countrywomen. Then, sir, I replied, your whole dependence is upon arbitrary force—surely you might devise some other method, more lenient, to obtain your men, than by dragging them away from their families and homes against their consent—oh! how many a tearful eye, and broken heart are you the cause of, and how many a destitute family, and aged parents, have you sent sorrowing to the grave—O! methinks there will be a dread account against you.

You are indeed, madam, a strenuous advocate in the cause, and the men have occasion to feel very grateful; but if all ladies were of your mind, we should be obliged to lay up our ships in the docks as useless incumbrances.

Well, sir, I replied, what are we to do? we are already short of hands, and if you deprive us of any of our men we shall be left in distress, and unable to proceed on our voyage. I should be sorry to distress you, madam, he replied, nor is it my intention to do so; I will take the number of your men, but at all events I will not deprive you of more than two. My heart sunk within me when I heard him talk of taking any; and told him that I regretted very much my husband being absent. It is better, perhaps, he replied, that he was not here, as no doubt but you have advocated the cause with more influence than he could have done, as ladies never plead with us in vain. I thanked him for the compliment, and after taking a glass of wine, he made his obeisance and departed.

I heard him for a considerable time upon deck, and after, the boat rowing away; I then rang for William, who informed me they had taken two of our best men. On hear-

787488 A

ing the account, I could not refrain from tears, and regretted that I could not save them all.

I then went into the state-room and liberated my prisoners, who came forth with the perspiration pouring off them, and thanked me with tears in their eyes. Well, my lads, I said, I am thankful that you are safe, and if you are in danger of the press again, come down immediately to me, and I will protect you; but if I should be absent on such an occasion, do you go into my stateroom and lock yourselves in till the boat is gone. They thanked me with looks of gratitude and left the cabin.

Shortly after, the Captain came on board to his dinner, when I informed him of what I had done. Why, my dear Eliza, he said, you are quite a heroine, your name should be engravened on tables of brass—but the rascals have taken two of my finest fellows. Well, I replied, I did the best I could, and had I not talked to him as I did, there is no doubt but he would have taken all your best men. Yes, he replied, and I shall now have to hunt up two foreigners to supply their places, as there is no Englishmen to be found here.

He then informed me that they had been making up a party of gentlemen and ladies, for the following day, to visit St. Michael's Cave, which was nearly upon the summit of the rock, and that we must have some ham and chickens cooked for the occasion.

I accordingly made an addition of a large cake, and gave orders to the cook to have all things prepared for the ensuing morning which was strictly attended to.

On the following day we packed up our baskets of provisions, and gave them in charge of my two young prisoners, and another who was going with us, to convey them thither; but on leaving the ship, poor William

looked so sorrowful, that I persuaded Captain E. to allow him to go also, and left orders with the cook and steward, to attend to the cabin.

We then went ashore and joined the party, who were waiting for us; among whom was Mrs. Rose and Mrs. Harson, and likewise several other ladies, and as many gentlemen, and their servants, who were loaded down with provisions, wine, and a coil of rope.

We now proceeded on our journey, which was a zigzag road leading to the top of the mountain. I was highly delighted at seeing a number of monkeys running up the side of the rock, and upon the twigs, with their young ones upon their backs; they are very much afraid of the sailors, who frequently catch them, and play all manner of tricks with them.

My husband related an anecdote respecting the sagacity of these animals. Some sailors, it seems, were in pursuit of a company of them, when the mother, (as they supposed it to be,) caught up the smallest and run up the rock with it, the rest following; but in their haste, one of them lost his hold, and fell a considerable distance below, but on recovering himself, renewed his speed, and soon reached the rest, on which, the mother broke off a small stick from one of the bushes, and gave it a severe beating for its carelessness.

The higher we traveled, the more pleasant it appeared, and the air was more cool and refreshing; we had a delightful view of all around us, of the ocean, the Spanish territory, the ships in the harbor and the village beneath us.

Gibralter stands extremely high—upwards of a thousand feet above the sea, and jutting into the water.

But to proceed; after we had journeyed a short distance

farther, we arrived at St. Michael's cave. On entering, we found it to be nothing more than a wide open space, and as near as I can judge, about fifty or sixty feet in circumference, with rough stone seats around it, and natural pillars of the same, which appeared to support the roof. There was likewise a spring of excellent water, which was very acceptable to our parched lips, after walking through the heat of a midday sun. But I was now informed that this was only the entrance of the cave, as the most interesting part was a great many fathoms beneath, which the ladies could not have the pleasure of seeing, as they were obliged to descend through a narrow passage by ropes, which were fastened to one of the pillars at the entrance.

The guides now made their appearance with lighted torches, for the purpose of conducting the gentlemen in their subteranean descent ; when all of them, one after the other descended, I was in constant terror, fearing the rope might get unfastened, and precipitate them to the bottom ; which, if it had been the case, would have dashed them to pieces ; they however, after half an hour's absence, returned in safety, with the perspiration pouring off them like rain. They informed us that they had been seventy fathoms below, and on entering the cave, it appeared like an enchanted castle, glittering with diamonds, proceeding from the reflection of the torches upon the congealed water, with which the cave was surrounded, and diversified in a thousand different shapes; many of which they had broken off, and filled their pockets; but when exposing them to daylight, they appeared nothing more than a solid lump of glass or porcelain.

We now unloaded our baskets ; I spread the table-cloth along the rough seats, and after having arranged our provisions, partook of a sumptuous banquet, with some

excellent cool wine and water, after which the seamen were called in to finish the repast.

During the time they were eating, we walked out over the hills, and in the course of our rambles, found two or three cottages, which were occupied by soldiers and their families; some of the mothers were washing, and rosy cheeked children playing at the doors, who all appeared cheerful and happy.

But the gentlemen now reminded us that it was time to return, or the gate would be shut against us, the idea of which was a terror to Mrs. Harson and myself, and we hastened back to the cave with all possible speed, where we found every thing cleared and packed up in the baskets.

My husband hurried the men forward to prepare the boats, while the rest of us followed in haste. On arriving at the gate, he said that there was yet an hour to spare, and that he must occupy that time in transacting some business, as the fleet was to sail on the following morning; after assisting me into the boat, with orders to the sailors to carry me safe on board, he departed.

When arrived at the ship, my two young prisoners were the first to spring on deck, and lower the chair for my reception, which they drew up with precaution, and assisted me out of it; in short, they endeavored by every respectful attention, to evince their gratitude.

I felt thankful that I was once more on board, as the heat had been so oppressive during the day, that I was quite sick with a distressing headache, and had no desire to go ashore at Gibralter again.

My husband returned in a short time, and after having joined him in a cup of tea, I went immediately to bed, but not to sleep, as I was extremely ill during the night, with a

high fever, and the following morning could not raise my head from the pillow. My husband was seriously alarmed, and said that the doctor should be sent for before they got under weigh; but I insisted upon it that I would not have a doctor, as I should soon be better, and requested him to bring me a quart of cold water, with a bowl and tumbler, of which I drank unsparingly; I likewise bathed my head and temples incessantly, with water, and tried to compose myself to rest. But alas, there was no rest for me, as the uproar soon began on deck, of heaving the anchor, hoisting the sails, running to and fro and hallowing, accompanied with the motion of the vessel, which caused such a horrible sickness, that all which remained upon my stomach, came forward, and I felt as though I should die there alone.

O, how much did I feel the want of a female attendant —where now, thought I, is my beloved mother, to administer comfort and relief—O, did you but know the situation of your daughter, how unhappy you would be; and I could not forbear sobbing aloud, in which state my husband found me, as he had come down in haste to see how I was.

Why, my dear Eliza, he said, what is the matter—are you worse? (and pressed his lips to my burning temple.) O, yes, you are—why did you not allow me to send for the doctor; but it it is not too late yet, as I can send on board the Commodore's ship, where there is a skillful physician; and it is necessary that you should immediately have advice, as your flesh is burning like fire.

I told him that it was of no use to say anything more about it, as I had made up my mind not to have one, and requested him to hand me the medicine book, and send the cook to me. He said that I was very obstinate, but should have my own way.

The old man immediately made his appearance, and I asked him to make me some camomile tea. O dear madam, he said, you are very sick, and ought to have a doctor.

I told him I had a great aversion to doctors, and would rather not have one.

He then brought me the herbs and some pills, and in a few moments after, my tea was made, and handed me by him.

He asked me whether he could do any more, or if I would like to have some gruel made. I told him that I could not take any kind of food at that time, but if I wanted anything, I would let him know. My husband again came in, and I requested him to give the old man a glass of wine. After having done it, he administered my tea and medicine, among which was some opium; he likewise bathed my head with vinegar and water, and bound it up with a wet cloth, and desired William to attend upon me, and not to leave the cabin unless he was called. He then requested me in the most affectionate manner, to compose myself, and endeavor to get some sleep, and that he would come and see me as often as he could be spared from the deck.

After he was gone, I took copious draughts of my tea, which greatly relieved and settled my sick stomach, and shortly after, I began to feel very drowsy from the effects of the opium, and finally sunk into a broken slumber, from which I frequently started, calling sometimes (as they told me,) upon my mother, sister and absent friends.

I continued in this state of delirium till nearly midnight, when the fever began to abate, and I slept at intervals the remainder of the night; my head was likewise a little better, but I felt extremely weak and miserable, with a gnawing and distress at my stomach, as I had not taken a mouthful of food in two days.

Our old cook however, made me some nice gruel, and after taking a small portion of it, I felt more strengthened, but was too debilitated to leave my bed for several days after. In short, I was confined to my cabin a week, during which time the fleet had made considerable progress, and my husband informed me that in a week or ten days, we should be at Malta.

After having in some measure recovered my strength, I again visited the deck, where I could inhale the refreshing sea breeze, which contributed greatly to my recovery. My two young sailors came and inquired respectfully after my health; I looked at the grateful young men, (who reminded me of my own dear brother,) and felt towards them a sisterly affection.

I usually took my station upon deck two or three hours each day, under the awning, with my needle-work or book, and was often amused with viewing the sailors mending their clothes, which was generally done with the utmost precision, and any one who was unacquainted with their manners, and saw their industry on board of ship, would think them the most prudent and economical men in the world. They made me a handsome skipping rope, with handles curiously woven, which I frequently made use of in the cool of the evening for exercise; they likewise made me a swing, with a seat which could be shifted at pleasure, and my husband would sometimes stand and swing me for half an hour; after which we would walk the deck together till nearly midnight, as the heat was so oppressive during each day, that we could take but little comfort.

I was greatly alarmed one morning about sunrise, at seeing my husband spring out of bed and run upon deck, without saying a word or dressing himself, and immediately after I heard a great running to and fro, and the boat lowered down into the water.

I arose in haste, threw on a morning wrapper, and went to the cabin window, when lo—I beheld the Captain sitting in the boat, with nothing on but his shirt and drawers, and six men rowing as if it had been for their lives.

I wondered with terror what could be the meaning of it, and was afraid that something dreadful had happened to the fleet. They however went in a different direction, and cut through the water like lightning.

I watched them with my naked eye till I could discern nothing any longer, excepting my husband's shirt, which appeared like a white speck upon the ocean.

I then took the spy-glass and observed them laying upon their oars, while one of them was taking something out of the water which they put into the boat. They again rowed on a little farther and repeated the same thing, and so on to the third; after which they came rowing back with the same velocity as they went. I concluded from their movements, they had been taking some kind of fish, but on coming along side, I perceived three large turtles laying in the bottom of the boat.

My husband came laughing into the cabin, and would have caught me in his arms, had I not pushed him away, as I felt indignant that he should go half naked upon such a cruise. Why, my dear, he replied, if I had waited to dress myself, I should have lost the turtles, as two or three other boats were upon the alert, but seeing us make such headway, they gave up the chase.

He further stated that while I was sleeping, he heard one of the men say there were some turtles ahead, and he immediately sprung to the floor, but in so doing awoke me, but had not time to dress himself, or give me any information about it.

He said they had been about three miles, and saw three

of them sleeping upon the surface of the water, and reaching out their hands, took them in without any difficulty, and that this was the method in which they were usually caught, on a calm morning while they were asleep.

The cook had now plenty of business on hand, to prepare two of the turtles for dinner; one for the cabin, and the other for the seamen, which he accomplished in due time, and to his credit, it was pronounced by all at table, to be the best turtle soup they ever had tasted.

MALTA.

There was nothing of any consequence took place after this worth noting, until our arrival at Malta, which was in a few days after, on a lovely morning, about four o'clck; my husband came down and asked me if I would like to go on deck, as they were nearly entering the harbor; I immediately arose and dressed myself, and accompanied him thither.

The first thing which caught my attention, was three or four boats surrounding the ship, loaded with fruit; which consisted of oranges, lemons, figs, grapes, pears, and many others of dried fruit, which I cannot enumerate, of which we bought considerable, and found very delicious.

Our ship moved slowly along, with scarcely a breath of wind, and the water so transparently clear, that I could discern every stone and pebble at the bottom.

The white stone buildings now began to make their appearance, and in half an hour we were anchored in one of the most beautiful harbors in the world.

The city of Malta stands extremely high above the harbor, and you are obliged to ascend a lofty flight of steps to get to it. But the summons had been given for breakfast,

which I attended to without any further observations, and before we had finished, several gentlemen came on board, one of whom was Mr. S. Housewood, a brother in company in the wine trade, there being three brothers—one was stationed in England, one in Malta, and the third in Marsala, who manufactured the wine—neither of them being married.

After being introduced to Mr H., he congratulated me on our arrival at Malta, and gave my husband and self, a pressing invitation to come and stay at his house during the time we were there, and should expect us that day to dine with him.

After promising that I would do myself the pleasure to attend, they made a polite congee and departed.

I then hurried William to clear away the breakfast things, and put the cabin in order, while I went into my own room and adjusted matters there.

After having all things prepared for dressing, my husband returned and requested me to be ready immediately, as he had come purposely to conduct me on shore.

I was soon prepared, and shortly after landed, and traveling up the enormous flight of steps—which almost deprived me of breath, before I reached the top of them, we passed through two or three filthy looking streets, where all sorts of dirt was thrown out before their doors, among which were multitudes of pigs, eating and wallowing.

The lower order of Maltese appeared more like savages than civilized beings.

I observed as we were passing along, that all the streets were paved with steps, and my husband informed me that they were all the same throughout Vallette, (which is the name of the incorporated part of Malta,) and not a

carriage could drive through the streets, but were compelled to go around the suburbs.

We had now arrived at the door of Mr. H. which was opened by a man servant, who conducted us through a spacious hall and staircase, and then into a large and splendidly furnished room, which appeared more like a church than a private dwelling, as the ceiling was almost as lofty, and windows reaching nearly as high. The floor, I observed was paved with fine polished stone resembling marble, instead of boards, for the purpose of being cooler, which are left uncovered during the sultry months of summer, but on the approach of winter are covered with splendid Turkey carpets.

Captain E. informed me that after having seen this house, I could judge of the rest, as they were all built much on the same plan.

Mr. H. was not at home when we arrived, (which I omitted noting,) but he now entered the room, and in a polite and friendly manner welcomed me to his house. He said that it was bachelor's hall, and hoped I would make every allowance for all deficiencies. Indeed sir, I replied, I can discover no room for an apology, as any stranger might suppose from the precision and elegant appearance of your mansion, that you were blessed with a consort.

O no, madam, he replied, I am a bachelor, and keep none but men servants; I have no females about me.

Then sir, I presume you are a woman hater. O, by no means, he replied, I am a great admirer of the ladies, but it is my intention to remain single until we retire from business, and then I shall marry.

Captain E. sat and laughed during our conversation, but come my dear, he said, shall I assist you in taking off your bonnet, which he began to untie, when Mr. H. exclaimed,

pardon me, madam, I had quite forgotten, but you must excuse the inattention of a bachelor. I smiled, and told him it was of no consequence whatever.

He then led me to the dining room, and from that into two others, equally as large as the one we had left, and then into several smaller ones, which were occupied as bed-rooms, dressing-rooms, &c. But dinner being now upon the table we again retired to the dining room, where we were joined by three young gentlemen, who were clerks in the establishment.

Dinner being over, and the gentlemen having taken their wine, they proposed taking a walk, for the purpose of showing me the city, as the stores, they said, were all open by that time, it being then four o'clock.

I inquired the meaning of the stores being opened; they informed me that the Maltese merchants closed their stores at twelve o'clock, and open again at three, during which time they go to bed. They say that none but dogs and Englishmen walk in those hours.

We now sallied forth upon our excursion, and went through several wide, clean looking streets, with step pavements. The buildings are all of stone, and of dazzling whiteness, which appears at a short distance like marble.

We entered some of the stores from curiosity, and prized several articles. There was a most elegant display of every thing that was costly and splendid; after purchasing some trifles, we again proceeded in our walk and met several Maltese ladies, whom to be seen in either England or America would be taken for nothing more than common working women, although many of them are possessed of an independent fortune; their outward appearance in the street is extremely mean, which is a large black shawl or mantle thrown over their head and reaching to their feet, in which they are

completely enveloped, and drawn so closely over their face, that you can scarcely perceive anything but their eyes and nose ; the interior part of their dress is generally splendid- which is composed of the most costly silks, laces, and jewelry, and when divested of their mantle, afford a striking contrast. Their complexion is of a dark, swarthy color, but their figure mostly elegant; their manners are somewhat accomplished, but not so much so as the Italians—the lower orders are rough and uncouth.

But to proceed. After taking a critical view of the ladies we walked briskly on, till we arrived at St. John's Church, (Catholic) which, upon entering, I perceived to be a superb edifice, richly hung with crimson velvet tapestry, representing all manner of scriptural characters.

The floor was paved with small squares of marble, which were painted and engraved in similar devises, and could be taken up and replaced again at pleasure. The altar was adorned with beautiful paintings, and inlaid with all kinds of precious stones ; and the ponderous candlesticks were formerly of pure silver, (but now only plated,) which were as large round as a man's wrist, and about four feet in height, with wax candles to correspond.

The gate and railings which inclosed the altar were higher than a man's head, and of solid silver, which was painted black. At the time of Bonaparte taking Malta, he stripped all the Churches of their valuables ; but previous to this the Catholic priests, who were in expectation of his coming painted the gate and railings, and by that means preserved them. The paint had been scraped off in a number of places by travelers to convince themselves that it was really silver, as likewise did my husband, Mr. H., and myself.

St. John's was certainly the most splendid church I had ever entered, but it was a Catholic one, and consequently I

could not feel that awe and veneration, as I should have done, had it been of any other denomination.

We now left the church, and bent our steps homeward ; I however reminded my husband that it was time to go on board, but Mr. H. would not listen to it, as he said we must accompany him in the evening to the opera, as he had engaged to go with the Marquis Carbino and his lady, and wished to introduce us to them ; he said that the Marchioness was an Italian lady, and spoke the English language fluently.

I requested to be excused, as I had no dress on shore fit to appear at the Opera in ; but he would take no denial, and said that my dress was quite handsome enough ; I therefore had to submit, but went immediately out with my husband, and purchased some ornaments for my hair, then returned, took tea, and with the two gentlemen repaired to the Marquis' house.

The Marchioness was a tall, fine-looking woman, with a handsome figure, but dark complexion, and about the age of thirty-two. She was polite, agreeable, and courteous in manners. She addressed me in English, and inquired whether I could speak Italian. No, madam, I replied, I have not the pleasure of knowing your language, which is a great denial, but it is my intention to learn it if I remain long enough on the borders of Italy.

I then apologized for my appearance, as my dress, which was a thin white muslin, trimmed with lace, had become a little soiled in wearing through the day. Your dress, my dear, she replied, is elegant and becoming, and requires no apology, and nature has done more for you than ever art could accomplish. I blushed and bowed in return for the compliment ; in short, the Italians are so much given to

flattery, that I have frequently been so confused, as not to know what answer to make.

But it was now time for the Opera, and throwing a shawl upon our neck, and veil over our head, we repaired thither, I was much disappointed at the appearance of the house, as it was dark and gloomy, being miserably lighted up.

The curtain shortly after rose, and a number of dancers came forward, who performed their feats with great agility, after which came several performers, who I presume acted their parts well; which, however was lost upon me, as I could not understand a single syllable. Then came on some beautiful singers, whose voices were sweet and melodious, a repetition of which, soon became so irksome, that I felt languid and weary, and wished myself away a dozen times; the Marchioness regretted that I was unacquainted with the language, as it was an interesting piece, and would have afforded me a great deal of pleasure; but it was no disappointment to me, as I felt but little inclination to go, and was sincerely rejoiced when it was over, which took place in a short time after; and having bid the Marquis and his lady a good evening, we left the theatre.

I requested Captain E. to go immediately on board, but Mr. H. so strongly opposed it, that we were obliged to comply with his wishes. On the following morning, however when breakfast was over, and I had promised to return to dinner, he accompanied me on board, where I remained till the appointed hour.

After having changed my dress, and put up some wearing apparel to take with me, we returned to Mr. H's, who we found in high spirits, and in company with several ladies, who had called for the purpose of being introduced to me, and were waiting for my return. They were then introduced, as the wives of several English merchants residing at Malta.

I observed the table covered with small slips of paper, some of which were folded up in the form of billets and directed to different persons; I took up oneaddressed to a lady, and inquired whether he was writing love letters. O no, madam, he replied, they are for a different purpose, (I still stood with my bonnet and shawl in my hand) be seated, if you please, and I will tell you all about it.

He then informed me that it was his intention to give a splendid ball in compliment of my arrival at Malta, and that he wished me to preside as mistress of the ceremonies; I bowed and felt highly gratified. He continued—those billets are cards of invitation, which the ladies have been assisting me to write. All the English merchants and their ladies will be invited, the captain's and their ladies and likewise the naval and army officers, and as your time will be so limited at Malta, I have fixed on the day after to-morrow for the occasion.

The ladies then offered to come and assist me on the intervening day, in decorating the rooms, arranging the tables, refreshments, etc., which I thankfully accepted, and after having assisted them in finishing the cards, they hurried away, saying they should not be home in time for dinner.

Mr. H. now ordered dinner, and in the meantime, sent for my husband, who was attending to the discharge of his cargo. After we had finished, the servants were sent in various directions with the invitations.

In the meantime the two gentlemen went out together, and left me to amuse myself, alone, the best way I could. I read, cut ornaments for the candlesticks, traversed the great mansion from one end to the other. I believe I left no place unexplored, excepting the lower part which was appropriated for stores, counting-house and kitchen.

The gentlemen returned about twilight, took tea, and

spent the evening in reading and conversation. The following morning we arose betimes, knowing that we had much to do on that day; and after taking breakfast, they again left me to manage by myself. It was not long, however before I had sufficient employment, as a multiplicity of fruits of every kind, which the country produced, were sent home, likewise cakes, pies, sweetmeats, wines and cordials in abundance, and while arranging them in rooms appropriated for refreshments, several ladies came in, some I suspect from curiosity, and others to assist; they all however, were extremely polite, and desirous of lending their aid; those who had proffered their services on the previous day, remained till all things were completed.

The first was the ball room which was fancifully decorated with large artificial wreaths of roses, and other kind of flowers, elegant hangings, rich vases, splendid chandeliers, and in short everything that could be devised for a splendid appearance.

The next room was appropriated for refreshments, where there were tables to accommodate an hundred persons, which we arranged in a most tasteful and elegant style. The third room was for the card-players, or those who did not choose to dance. The fourth for a promenade, and the smaller ones for the ladies.

All things were now prepared, and it being late in the day the ladies took their departure. They, as well as myself had dispensed with our usual dinner, as the gentleman had dined from home, for the purpose of not interfering with our arrangements; we, however, had taken sufficient refreshments to compensate.

I then gave orders to the servants to have tea prepared against their master's return, which was punctually obeyed, and after having lighted up the chandalier, which was sus-

pended from the ceiling, I heard a loud laughing and talking in the hall, when the door was opened by Mr. H., who was followed by my husband, and half a dozen gentlemen, who appeared a little flushed with wine.

Mr. H., on entering, started back in a surprise at the appearance of the room, but coming forward, and bowing, said upon my honor, madam, you are deserving of our highest enconiums, and please to accept my grateful acknowledgements. And, as to my husband, he was so delighted that he took me rudely round the neck, and imprinted a kiss.—Come, come, Captain E., said Mr. H., I will not allow any such proceedings, as you must remember I am a bachelor, and if you take such liberties, you will put me in the notion of getting a wife, before I am ready for one.

The gentlemen were then introduced to me, after which I took my station at the tea table ; and after it was over, we repaired to the other apartments, and displayed to them all the arrangements we had made, and the rich varieties upon each table, for which I was highly applauded.

After having taken a survey of all the apartments, we returned to the dining room, the gentlemen seated themselves at the card table and invited me to join, but I excused myself saying that I never played which was truly the case, as I had an utter aversion to cards, although it was a very fashionable amusement in England, and introduced in every company; but I never touched them. I was passionately fond of music, and dancing, but riding on horseback was the most favorite pastime.

I sat and looked at them till my eyes were almost closed in sleep, and as they were deeply intent upon their game, I arose, and unobserved retreated from the room into my bed room, and having committed myself in prayer to God, I composed myself to rest.

It will, no doubt seem strange to many of my readers, that I should talk of praying while mingling with the gay scenes of the world, yet such was the case, that I had ever been accustomed to repeat my prayers before retiring at night, and again in the morning, nor could I close my eyes at night until I had done it.

I had in prayer a clear perception of my errors, I loved my God, and I loved the world; and divine things afforded me some comfort, yet I found myself fast bound by the vanities of an alluring world, from which it would have been a difficult task, to extricate myself, as I was allied to a man who was gay, thoughtless, and extravagantly fond of company. On the other hand I was flattered, admired, and caressed in every society, and consequently had but little time for reflection, or ought but returning civilities, although the faithful monitor within would oftimes upbraid me with ingratitude to God; but when again mingling in the gay circle, all was hushed and forgotten. O! what a patient and long-suffering God have we to deal with! how long does he bear with his rebellious children, before he lays his chastening rod upon them? I have often wondered that he had not cut me off in the midst of my sins, and sent me where hope can never come; but blessed be his holy name, he has watched me from childhood and kept me from sinking into the lowest abyss; he has snatched me as a brand from the burning, and set my feet upon the rock of ages.

But pardon me dear readers, I have again digressed, and if I continue to moralize, I shall make but slow progress in my narrative.

But to return; I left the gentlemen playing at cards, and knew not the hour they broke up, nor what time my husband came to bed, as I remember nothing more until the next morning. After taking breakfast, we immediately

repaired on board of ship, where I remained till after dinner, and having selected a dress and ornaments for the ball, we returned again to Mr. H.'s and began to prepare for the occasion.

THE BALL.

At eight o'clock the band arrived, which immediately struck up the national air of "God save the King," and in less than an hour the room was overflowing with elegance and beauty. The room was large enough for fifty couple in a contra dance.

The gentlemen now began to select their partners, when a handsome young officer of the army, engaged me for his; my husband did not dance, and therefore took his seat at one of the card tables.

I would much rather have had a naval officer for a partner, than one of the army, but I well knew the etiquette of a ball room, that if I had refused him, I must have refused all, and could not have danced that night.

Mr. H. now formally introduced us to each other, and as the ball was given in compliment to me, I of course had to take my station at the head, and lead down the first dance of fifty couple, but by the time we reached the bottom, I was so exhausted, that I felt as though I should faint; my partner however, procured me a seat, which I had scarcely taken posession of, when I was obliged to take my turn with the next couple that came down, and the next, and so on till we arrived again at the top.

Ths second time we were going down, my husband came and looked at us for a short time, and returned again to the card room.

The dance was soon finished, and fresh partners engaged,

but before we were seated, my partner engaged me for the next, and while we were going down, I perceived my husband standing near the head of the set, and was shortly after joined by Mr. H., who surveyed the dancers for a few moments, and then seated themselves upon the sofa, where they remained until we had finished.

In the meantime my partner engaged me for the third dance ; but on coming near the sofa, my husband arose and met me ; come Eliza, he said, you have danced enough for the present—you will fatigue yourself too much. The officer also arose ; this lady is my partner, sir, (he said) for the next dance, and by whose authority do you deprive me of her. By the most substantial, (he replied.) But Mr. H. seeing the altercation growing high between them, interfered, and said there must have been some mistake. Why, replied the officer, did you not introduce this young lady as Miss Elliot? By no means, he replied, I introduced her as Mrs. Elliot; she is the wife of this gentleman, who is commander of my ship. Then sir, (he answered) I have been all the evening under an unhappy mistake, as I had flattered myself that this lady was single. He looked very much chargrined and disappointed, when my husband drew my arm within his, gave him a significant nod, and conducted me to the supper room, where nearly all the company had assembled to refresh themselves.

He then inquired the reason of my dancing so long with that red coat. I told him that I could not avoid it ; that he had engaged me each time, before any other could have an opportunity, and if I had refused him, I could not have accepted any one else. Well, he replied, you shall not dance with him any longer ; I don't like him. But, I replied, I am engaged to dance with him again, and it will be the height of ill breeding, and ill usage to disappoint

him. I don't care he replied, I am determined that you shall not dance with him again.

I asked him the reason why.

Because, he replied, they are a set of insignificant fellows; had he been a naval officer, he would have had no objection to my dancing with him all night, if I had been so inclined.

Well, I replied, you have broken up my dancing for the evening, as I shall dance no more.

Mr. H. came in shortly after; here is a fine blundering piece of business, he said, that we have been making with this introduction. Captain Rayner says he never was so disappointed in his life, as he certainly thought you was a young unmarried lady, and had already placed his affections upon you as such, and it was his intention to have made a profession in the course of the evening, had not the mistake been discovered. He has spoken in very flattering terms of you, Madam, and pronounced you to be one of the best dancers in the room. I told him that when he engaged me for a partner, I had no idea of their being any mistake in the introduction, and was extremely sorry if I had been the cause of any uneasiness, and would take the earliest opportunity of apologizing; but he said it was now too late, as the captain had taken his departure some time before.—Well, sir, I replied, if that is the case, I will esteem it a favor if you will apologise for me, for the rudeness and contempt he has received from me. He promised that he would comply with my request.

After taking some refreshments, we again returned to the ball-room. My husband seated himself beside me to look at the dancers.

I was invited by several to join, but declined, fearing some other mistake might occur.

The dancing continned till four o'clock in the morning, when the company dispersed ; after which I retired to bed, and slept soundly till twelve o'clock that day.

I continued at Mr. H's, the remainder of the day, and assisted in restoring things again to order ; but my husband requested me not to fatigue myself too much, as there was a party made up for the following day, to visit St. Paul's cave, on the opposite side of the Island. On hearing this, I concluded to go on board, and accordingly accompanied him thither.

On the following morning, after breakfast, I prepared for the excursion, and again went on shore where we joined our party and walked as far as the extremity of the pavement, where carriages were in waiting. They were small, mean-looking vehicles, somewhat in the form of the English carriages, but only large enough to contain two persons. The drivers were dirty-looking fellows, and barefooted, and ran all the way by the side of the carriage with the reins in their hands. They drove at a pretty rapid pace, and we soon alighted near a beautiful aviary of Mule and Canary birds, which sent forth the most melodious notes of the kind I ever heard ; there were several hundred of them enclosed and a number of small trees and bushes for them to light upon. This aviary is a place for the purpose of breeding them, and hundreds are yearly exported to different parts of the world.

After having viewed them for a considerable time, we proceeded on till we arrived at a beautiful orange grove, where the blood oranges are cultivated ; the name of this fruit is derived from being engrafted with the pomegranate, which is extremely delicious to the taste, having the flavor of both the aforesaid fruits ; the interior has the resemblance of the pomegranate but not quite so red. I have never

heard of this fruit being cultivated in any other part of the world but Malta; the trees are so low that we could reach the fruit with our hands. We plucked several of them, but they were not sufficiently ripe to be good. I had tasted them in England, some of which my husband brought home the preceeding voyage; their size is half as large again as the common orange.

After walking through the grove, and reposing ourselves a short time under the trees, we again proceeded, and in half an hour were opposite St. Paul's Bay, where we alighted, and walked a short distance in order to have a more perfect view of that celebrated creek where our illustrious Apostle was shipwrecked, while on his journey to Rome. I cannot describe the sensation I felt while reviewing that interesting spot; it reminded me of the days of our blessed Saviour, when he was traveling through this unfriendly world alone, despised and rejected of men; and likewise the wonderful manner in which he had raised up St. Paul as a light and leader to the Gentiles; of his miraculous escape from shipwreck, while journeying to vindicate himself in the cause of Christ; in short my ideas crowded so fast, that I was unconscious of the guide making his appearance, who was to conduct us to the cave, when my husband catching me by the arm, said, come, my dear, arouse from your revery, and let us follow the guide. We did so, and were immediately there.

On entering the door or aperture to the cave, there is a lamp, which the guide informed us was constantly burning; there was, likewise, a small box fastened near it, with a slit in the top, for the purpose of collecting money to pay the expense of oil; every visitor is obliged to put in a trifle—or what they may think proper.

After paying our toll we entered the cave, which appeared

dark and gloomy; and on advancing towards the centre, I sprung back with affright at the appearance of a tall figure standing in the midst; and inquiring who it represented, was told that it was the statue of St. Paul.

The guide, who had now come forward with an extra light informed us, in broken English, that after St. Paul and his crew had made their escape from the wreck, and safely landed on the shores of Malta, (as it was called at that time,) this was the spot where they first reposed their wearied limbs, and this the place where the viper fastened itself upon his hand, which he threw off without receiving any injury, and that his statute had been made at Rome, and sent to Malta to be placed on this spot in commemoration of those events; as likewise of that great and zealous Apostle. He informed us that the cave had been greatly enlarged by vistors cutting off pieces and carrying it away as a sacred relic; we asked him if he would permit us to take some of it also. He said yes, a small piece; we each of us, however, took a good lump; and mine I kept for several years, but in moving about to different parts, it was lost, which I greatly lamented.

We then left the cave, and were conducted to the church, which was smallar and not so splendid as the Romish churches in general; there were several beautiful scriptural paintings, which we were examining, when the doorkeeper came up and displayed to us a golden hand, in which, he said, was incased the hand of St. Paul, which was attacked by the viper, and after his death it was taken off and a gold case made for it, to be kept as a memento of that miracle; we however placed but little confidence in the report, although we did not contradict him, knowing that the Roman Catholics were the most superstitious people in the world. After taking a scrutinous observation of the hand, we left

the church, and were conducted into a subteranean town or city, beneath which the natives of Malta had inhabited during a siege of some centuries before, while it was in possession of the enemy. It was dug out of entire clay, which was of a hard substance, as though it had been baked; there were different parts appropriated for each family, and bed places according to the number; there was likewise a mill for grinding their corn, and large pillars which appeared to support the roof, all dug out and formed of the same material; there was, also, streets, one of which led under the entire city and suburbs of Malta, through a subtarranean passage, by which means they obtained their provisions.

The guide led us on so far that I became terrified, fearing the torchlight might go out and envelope us in darkness, (as there was not a ray of daylight to be seen) and requested my husband to return immediately, which he intimated to the rest of the company, who agreed to the proposal, as there were others as timid as myself; we accordingly retraced our steps, with all possible speed, and I was truly thankful when I once more beheld the light of heaven.

After having rewarded the guide for his trouble, we again took our seats in the carriages, and drove as far as the orange grove, where we alighted and took from the vehicle the refreshments we had brought with us, and seating ourselves upon the grass beneath the trees made a delightful repast, as our appetite had become pretty keen, which gave everything an exquisite relish; we regaled and amused ourselves with eating, conversation, and singing; likewise rambling about the grove for an hour and a half, culling every sweet flower we met with, we again ascended our carriages, and drove off for Valette, where we arrived in a very short time.

We called upon some of those ladies who assisted me in preparing for the ball, who, with their husbands gave us a

pressing invitation to spend the evening with them, but Captain E. excused us, by informing them he should sail on the ensuing day, and had considerable business to accomplish in the intervening time, but would make them a visit on his return.

We then proceeded to Mr. Housewood's and remained there that night. On the following morning, after breakfast, I picked up my scattered garments, bid farewell to Mr. H., and accompanied the Captain on board of his ship.

I felt happy, on being once more seated in my own little state-room, as I there had time for reflection, of which comfort I was deprived while mingling with the gay world.

Our excursion of the preceeding day afforded much for contemplation, as it led me back to the days of the Apostle, when he was raised up as a preacher of the everlasting Gospel to us poor benighted gentiles, and likewise to know that I had witnessed the bay of his shipwreck, his cave of refuge, and his own likeness standing in the midst, and that I had trodden the same ground which he had trod. Those and similar reflections produced more satisfaction than all the ball-rooms or places of amusement could have done.

The image and memory of St Paul is still worshipped by the natives as a demigod. His image is placed in many corners of the different streets, to which, when passing, they will mutter a few words and cross themselves, and sometimes drop on one knee.

St. Paul's day (or Santa Paulo, as they call it,) is one of the greatest days they have at Malta, which I shall give an account of hereafter, as it did not take place till after our return.

It now being the dinner hour, the Captain came on board, after which he gave orders for the anchor to be weighed and immediately after the ship was under weigh, bending her

course towards Palermo. We moved gently along during the night with a light breeze, but the heat was so insupportable that I could not lay in bed, and was obliged to walk the cabin till nearly daylight ; my husband took a pillow and laid himself upon the locker. The wind gradually died away, and by sunrise it was a dead calm.

After getting through with breakfast, I went upon deck, and perceived that the sailors, as well as the captain, appeared very impatient ; they were frequently casting their eyes upward, and whistling for a breeze (which is generally their custom in a calm.) They waited in suspense about a couple of hours, during which a small cloud had been for a short time gathering, which the captain was anxiously watching; a light breeze at length sprung up and began to ripple the water, when he called out in haste, hurrah, my boys, we are going to have a squall, in with that mainsail. Aye, aye, sir, was the reply. The foresail, reef the topsail, lower the gib. Aye, aye, sir was responded from all parts of the ship. The wind had by this time increased to a gale, and the ship was on her beam-ends, when my husband came near where I was holding fast. Why, Eliza, my love, what are you doing upon deck in this tempest ? go, below—you will be blown overboard, if you remain here. I will not go below, I replied, and be fastened down as I was before, and be left to perish in the cabin. If I am to go, I would wish to see my way. You are very obstinate, he replied, and a vivid streak of lightning crossed my eyes, which was instantly followed by a loud clap of thunder; there, he exclaimed, we shall immediately have the rain pouring down in torrents ; you had better go below ; but I calmly replied I would rather not. The red lightning shot frightfully through the rigging, and loud claps of thunder succeeded each other ; the big drops of rain now began to descend, when

my husband ran down into the steerage, and brought up a tarten plaid cloak, (then worn by gentlemen) which he threw over my head and shoulders, and fastened together; he then lifted me off the hencoop where I was holding on, and seated me upon the deck, and wanted to lash me fast, which I would not consent to; but told him that I would hold on tight till the storm subsided, which was shortly the case, as the clouds having passed, the contending elements immediately abated, and all had again become calm. The squall lasted about twenty minutes.

I threw off my dripping cloak, and with the captain's assistance again reached the cabin, when he gave me a good scolding for my obstinacy; but I told him he must never attempt to confine me below upon such an occasion again, as I would not submit to it, and be so terrified as I had been in the preceeding storm; I had heard of ladies being confined in the cabin when it filled with water, from which they could not be extricated, and were drowned, while those upon deck were saved. Yes, he replied, but in such a squall as this, there was far more danger upon deck than in the cabin, as you were liable each moment to be washed overboard; but he added, you must be heroic upon such occasions and not give way to fear, as those sudden squalls frequently occur in the Mediteranean Sea, which are generally of short duration. Well, I replied, I never wish to be in such another again, and that ended our contest.

I had now changed my wet garments for dry ones, and felt as much refreshed, as though I had taken a bathing; I likewise returned thanks to God for his sparing mercies in again snatching us from the jaws of death. Oh, thought I, what a slender thread does our lives hang upon, and how little do we realize it, while going life's giddy round, and our actions, oftimes appear as though we were never to be

separated from earth ; would to God that we could feel more sincerely impressed for that solemn event.

But to proceed. I had forgotten to notice previous to our leaving Malta, my husband had purchased for me an Italian grammar and dictionary, which he said it was highly necessary for me to study, as we were going among people where there was no English spoken, and that he would be my teacher, as he understood the language. I accordingly commenced my studies with much alacrity. He conversed with me altogether in Italian, and explained each word, when he had spoken it, but I made such slow progress that we arrived at Palermo before I had learned twenty words.

PALERMO.

We anchored in the harbor of that capitol, about nine o'clock in the morning, and at eleven I accompanied my husband on shore, and proceeded with him to a merchant's house, to whom a part of the cargo was consigned, whose name was Clayter , he was a German, but his wife was an Italian lady ; he conducted us up a flight of stairs into the parlor, where his wife and daughter were sitting, to whom we were introduced ; they immediately arose and saluted me in Italian, which my husband answered, and began to divest me of my bonnet and scarf. I inquired of him whether he was going to remain there any length of time. He said that we had an invitation to dine with them, which he had accepted, and that Mr. Clayter, and him were going for a short time upon some business, during which, I must amuse myself with the ladies, as well as I could ; I told him that I should feel very unpleasantly situated, not knowing the language, and entreated him to be as expeditious as possible; he promised me he would return in half an hour, and then left us.

Mrs. C. appeared about the age of thirty, but extremely cheerful, free and easy in her manners, and her sister was almost the counterpart of herself; she had, likewise, a daughter of ten years of age, who resembled her father, having a much lighter complexion than the mother, of which they were very proud; they talked incessantly to me, of which I could understand but very few words They appeared to regret that I was unacquainted with their language, and would ask with a sorrowful countenance, non parlie, Italian, Signora, (in English, don't you speak Italian.) I shook my head and answered, non capateta, Signora, (which is, I don't understand.)

Mrs. C. then took me round the neck and kissed me, patted me on the cheek, and exclaimed, O che, bella Signora, che bella rosa biancha. I could however understand sufficient to know that she was either flattering or admiring me, as I knew that bella was beautiful, that Signora was lady, that rosa was red, and biancha was white.

The ladies now conducted me through several elegant apartments, and were continually annoying me with questions, which I could not answer. I was extremely impatient for my husband's return, and felt indignant that he should leave me so long among foreigners and strangers. I walked out upon the balconade and looked up the street in the direction they went, but could see nothing of them; I could contain myself no longer and burst into tears.

The ladies seemed in great consternation to know what was the matter, and asked twenty questions in a moment, to which I could only answer, oh, mia marita! mia caro marita; (in English, oh, my dear, dear husband.) They both screamed into an immoderate fit of laughter, but at the same time endeavored by the most affectionate treatment to console me; Mrs. C. took her white pocket handkerchief,

and wiped the tears from my cheeks, and kissed me and then led me into a room, where she displayed to my view a splendid assortment of jewelry, and presented me with a beautiful amber necklace, after which they both took an arm and led me upon the house-top, and into their next neighbor's, who was likewise an Italian, and who joined with them in the laugh against me; I however disregarded their mirth, as there were other objects to excite my attention.

I observed that the roofs of the houses were all flat, and that we could walk the whole length of the street on the top of them, which were handsomely railed on either side, with boxes and flower pots ranged against them, containing all kinds of choice plants, and beautiful flowers; in short, it was a delightful promenade for numerous companies to walk in the cool of the evening ; and it forcibly reminded me of our blessed Saviour, when in his parables he so frequently mentions the housetops; the inhabitants of those eastern climes, generally reside in the second or third stories, as they are much cooler than below.

The ladies again took me by the arm and conducted me down into the dining-room, where Mr. C. and Captain E. were seated and in such close conversation, that they did not observe us on entering. Mrs. C., however, soon gave them to understand we were there, as she began immediately to relate the pitiful story of my uneasiness, which excited much risibility in the features of my husband; for my part, I was so provoked that I had scarce patience to speak to him. I however gave him to understand that he should never serve me so again He said that his staying so long was unavoidable, as he had been engaging a cargo for Messina, and could not accomplish the business any sooner. I told him whenever he had any business to transact in future, to leave me on board until it was accomplished.

We now took our seats at the dinner table, which appeared very inviting, but on tasting it, my heart almost turned, as every thing was cooked in olive oil instead of butter; there was however, some excellent bread, and good old English cheese, and a variety of fruit, of which I made a sumptuous dinner.

I was much surprised at seeing a bottle of wine and a tumbler placed by the side of each plate, and inquired of my husband the meaning; he told me it was the fashion of the country, and this was what they called their small wine, which was very weak, and drank the same as our common table beer in England. There was two or three of the best kinds of wine, however, introduced after dinner, of which the gentlemen partook with some fruit, and then arose from the table.

The ladies now proposed a walk, which my husband cheerfully agreed to, as he wished me to see as much of Palermo as possible, during the short time we were to be there. We accordingly equipped ourselves, and walked out through many of the principal streets, which were generally narrow, with buildings five or six stories in height, which consequently produced a gloomy appearance; but notwithstanding Palermo is a beautiful city, as there are many other streets more spacious. It has likewise upwards of an hundred churches, and almost as many chapels and convents, all of which are Roman Catholic.

We now bent our steps towards the public promenade opposite the sea shore, where all the fashionables resort each evening to ride or walk. We there beheld several of the royal family of Naples, who were riding in open carriages. The females were without bonnets, their heads being adorned with artificial flowers; they appeared to be highly rouged, insomuch that we could almost see it plas-

tered upon their faces, which was used, I presume to improve their dingy complexion.

The sun was now sinking in the west, and I reminded the Captain that it was time to return, but Mr. and Mrs. Clayter gave us a pressing invitation to make their house our residence, during our stay at Palermo, which I politely refused, having no desire to be placed in the same dilemma as that of the morning, and therefore bade them a good evening with a promise to call on the following day.

All hands were aroused the next morning by daylight, to discharge the freight that was consigned to Mr. C., which they accomplished by noon, and immediately after began taking in that for Messina, and in less than a week (after taking leave of our Italian friends) we were on our way to Messina. We had been out but a short time, when my husband called me upon deck to take a view of Mount Etna, I hastily threw a shawl over my shoulders, (as it was near twilight,) and ran up, and beheld the burning mountain nearly opposite to us, and volumes of sparks with a trifling blaze were issuing from the crater. I remained upon deck until some time after dark. The fire and sparks appeared like one solid mass, and looked awfully sublime. O, thought I, how wonderful are the works of God; how did those volcanoes originate, or from whence do they proceed.

I remained in deep contemplation till some time after we had passed the mountain, when my husband reminded me that I was in the night air, and would be liable to take cold. I slowly arose from my seat and descended into the cabin, there to meditate on the mysterious works of Jehovah, which are incomprehensible and past finding out, with similar reflections. After committing myself into the hands of my heavenly father, I retired to rest.

MESSINA.

Nothing particular occurred after this, until our arrival at Messina, which was about twelve o'clock at noon. On the third day after our arrival, my husband wished me to accompany him on shore, which I declined until he was more at leisure, as I dreaded being again left alone with foreigners, who I could not understand. He accordingly went without me, performed his business, and returned in time to take tea, after which, I took a seat with him in the boat, but it being so near evening, we did not go any farther than the Marino, which is opposite the harbor, and where there was a great number of people walking; it had once been a public promenade, similar to that of Palermo, but more splendid, with magnificent buildings of dazzling white stone, resembling marble, which extended more than a quarter of a mile in length, and the most interesting spot in Messina, but was now laying in a solitary heap of ruins, occasioned by one of those dreadful earthquakes, which, in these regions so frequently occur.

A melancholy awe stole over me while viewing this monument of former grandeur, and led me to reflect upon the just judgements of God; who, perhaps, in this disastrous event, had in a moment crushed hundreds to atoms; I walked a considerable distance over the ruins where I beheld columns, pillars, and ornaments of various descriptions, all broken in pieces, many of which that were fit for use, had been taken for other buildings; but it being now too dark to distinguish anything longer, we returned to our floating residence.

On the following afternoon I again accompanied my husband on shore; he conducted me up to the merchant's store, to whom the cargo was consigned, who was an Englishman, and a bachelor. He, however kept house, and a number of

men-servants to conduct it. He invited us into the parlor, which was neatly furnished in the English style, and had as much the appearance of domestic comfort, as though he had been married.

He invited us to be on shore at an early hour the following day, as a novice or nun was to take the veil, and enter a convent for life, which, he said, was a general day of rejoicing with the Catholics, and would be an interesting sight to those who never witnessed such an exhibition; he likewise invited us to dine with him, and promised to accompany us to the convent. After thanking him for his politeness, with a promise to be punctual in attendance, we walked out to take a view of the city.

The streets were handsomely paved with large flag stones; and the exterior appearance of the buildings similar to those of Malta, with French windows, reaching to the floor, and balconies in the front, where gentlemen and ladies were sitting in groups on the shady side of the house, of the second story.

I likewise observed in our walk a number of churches, convents, and stores; some of the latter we entered, and purchased several articles, and then proceeded to a confectioners, where we regaled ourselves with ice-creams, and a variety of other refreshments, after which, we returned to the Marino, and there met about thirty young priests, (as students) who were dressed in their clerical robes, and walking in procession; after they had passed, we again entered the ruins, which I explored with the utmost scrutiny, hoping to find some valuable relic, as a memento of that awful catastrophe. My search, however was in vain, as had there been anything of the kind, it was too deeply buried in the ruins to be found; and as it was now getting late, we returned again to the sea-shore, where the boat was waiting for us.

As soon as we reached the ship, I immediately ordered tea, as I was both hungry and fatigued. After that being over, I resumed my Italian for an hour, as my husband addressed me altogether in that language, while on board, which I was obliged to answer as well as I could, and with his instructions was making considerable progress.

On the following morning after an early breakfast, we equipped ourselves for the exhibition, and agreeable to appointment, called upon Mr. Pearson, who was ready and waiting for us. We immediately set out for the convent, and on arriving there, found a great multitude already assembled. Mr. P. conducted us to a small window, with a grating before it, through which we perceived in a room opposite, the Lady Superior and the young novice, who were sitting at a small table, with each a silver cup before them, which they frequently raised to their lips; the young nun was dressed in white, and ornamented with a profusion of jewels, but a countenance of death-like paleness; they remained but a few minutes after, when they arose and left the room.

Mr. P. then conducted us round to the church, which was adjoining the convent, but the crowd had become so dense, that we could perceive nothing else; he however requested the doorkeeper to procure me a chair or something to stand upon, that I might have a view of the procession; two chairs were immediately brought, which the gentlemen placed together, making a good stand for us all, and having an unobstructed view, of the altar, which was decorated with all kinds of artificial flowers, gracefully interwoven with other ornaments; twelve large silver candlesticks as high as a man and in circumference, the size of a stout man's arm, with lighted wax candles, were ranged on each side of the altar, and a bier for carrying the dead was placed in the front;

the altar was large enough to contain an hundred people.

The procession now began to advance from the convent, which passed through the church up to the altar. The bishop came first with his attendants, dressed in his ecclesiastical robes, with a mitre upon his head, and pendants (or tassels) reaching to the shoulders; the next came a long train of priests dressed in their canonical robes; then the Lady-Abbess, and the young novitiate, who was now divested of all her ornaments, and dressed in deep black, with a veil of crape covering her from head to foot; and lastly followed all the nuns of the convent.

The bishop then delivered an exhortation in Latin, after which the choir of nuns sung an anthem, while the priests threw up incense, which perfumed the whole church. The veil was then taken off the novice, and she was lifted up by the priests and laid upon the bier, who spread over her a black velvet pall; the funeral rites were then performed, while the great bell tolled the knell of death.

They then rose from their knees, and chanted the funeral dirge, and after repeating a short prayer in Latin, the bishop removed the pall, and displayed to our view a countenance, more the resemblance of death, than that of a living person. She was now raised from the bier by the priests, when the bishop laid his hands upon her head and pronounced a blessing. The Lady Abbess then came forward, and after having replaced the veil upon her, led her away between a nun and herself, back to the convent, where she was to be immured for life, and never more to mingle in society.

The procession moved back to the convent much in the same order as they advanced, and the spectators slowly dispersed; but the bells of the city now struck up a merry peal; a round of cannon was fired; squibs, crackers and fireworks, of various kinds, were flying in all directions;

booths were erected, with all kinds of refreshments ; houses of entertainment were opened in all parts of the city ; in short, it was a general day of rejoicing among the Catholics.

It now being nearly three o'clock, we accompanied Mr. Pearson home to dinner. I then inquired of him who the lady nun was, and for what reason she had immured herself in the solitude of a convent. He said it was in consequence of a disappointment in marriage, as her inconstant lover had deserted her and married another, after which she retired to a convent, with the determination never again to mingle with the world ; she possessed a brilliant fortune which was to be invested in the convent.

After spending an hour with Mr. P., we returned, highly gratified with what we had seen ; on the following day Captain E. informed me that he and all the British commanders in port, and likewise many others, had accepted an invitation from a Catholic priest, to spend the day with him at his residence in the country, ten miles distant from Messina, and added that I must accompany him. I inquired whether there was to be any ladies in the party. I believe not, he replied, as I think there are no English ladies in Messina, If that is the case, I replied, I shall not go. But I insist upon it, he said, that you shall go, as I wish you to see and take all the comfort you can, while you are with me.

I remonstrated with him upon the impropriety of accompanying so many gentlemen without any other female ; but all my remonstrances availed nothing, and I was under the necessity of giving a reluctant consent ; horses were accordingly engaged that evening for the excursion, and a gentle creature for myself.

We arose the next morning, by daylight, and after taking an early breakfast, I equipped myself in a riding-habit,

and repaired immediately with my husband to Mr. Pearson's and there purchased a new side saddle; the gentlemen soon began to make their appearance, and by eight o'clock we all were seated, and on our journey. The road was delightfully even and pleasant, but the surrounding country, presented nothing but a solitary desert; not a tree or shrub could be seen, as far as the eye could extend, except now and then a bush of prickly pears. O, thought I, where are the lovely trees, bending with fruit; the beautiful green fields and pastures, as we have in England and America? I felt disappointed, and inquired of my husband why the land was in such an uncultivated state. He said that the parching heat of the sun prevented anything from growing, which might be obviated, by having aqueducts, (as there was sufficient water at a short distance,) but the natives were too indolent to trouble themselves with agriculture; they are very particular in promoting the culture of grapes, figs, olives, and oranges; which is generally near their habitations.

But to proceed. We pursued our journey with alacrity, and arrived safe at the old priest's at about eleven o'clock. The reverend gentleman was at the door, and gave us a most flattering and welcome reception, he conducted me into the house and introduced me to an Italian lady, (a connexion of his) who presided at the head of the family, He was a single man, (as Catholic priests are not allowed to marry,) but kept an establishment notwithstanding.

I perceived monks and servants male and female, running about in various directions; wine, cakes, fruit and sweetmeats, likewise bread and cheese, was set before us, of which the gentlemen partook with an unsparing appetite.

After having plentifully regaled ourselves, our hospitable priest invited us to walk out with him into the garden, with

which he seemed to be enraptured, but to us it appeared more like a wilderness, than a garden, as fruit, weeds, and flowers, were growing together in disorder; there was, however, a variety of delicious grapes, figs and oranges; after walking several times round the garden, we returned to the house; our gentlemen were then furnished with muskets by the priest, to amuse themselves with till dinner time. I followed them with my eyes, till they were out of sight, and again returned to the house; but soon found I was left a second time alone, with none but Italians, who were continually annoying me with questions which I could not answer.

The reverend priest was about the age of fifty, a fine looking man, extremely polite, and very loquacious; he talked incessantly, of which I could understand but little. I however watched the first opportunity of his absence, and walked out and amused myself till the gentlemen returned from their shooting excursion, which was about three o'clock, the hour appointed for dinner; they had taken considerable game which they offered to the priest, but he politely refused, saying, wild fowl were in abundance about the estate, and could be procured at any time.

Dinner was now served—a most sumptuous banquet—which consisted of various kinds of flesh, fish and fowl, puddings, pies, cakes, wines, cordials, fruit, and the best bread I think that I ever ate; seventeen sat down to the table, thirteen of whom belonged to our party; the ostler had orders in the mean time to prepare the horses.

Our sporting gentlemen ate with voracious appetites, and finished with a plentiful supply of wine which began to operate by the time we arose from the table, as they appeared in high glee, and left the room to look after their horses.

I followed slowly in the rear, and beheld my husband removing the side-saddle from my horse, and placing it upon his own. I inquired the reason of his making such an alteration ; he said it was his intention to ride my horse, and that I should ride his. I told him that I should be afraid to ride such a spirited animal; he insisted upon it there would be no danger, and that he was such a beautiful creature that he wished me to ride him.

I knew it would be in vain to make any resistance, as he had just taken sufficient wine to make him obstinate. I was accordingly mounted upon my beautiful Arabian horse, which appeared very impatient to be gone. Our party being all mounted, we bade adieu to our generous clergymen.

A servant was ordered to attend us three or four miles on our journey fearing, we might take a contrary road ; some of the party set off at a furious rate, cutting each horse as they passed to make them go with more velocity; for my part, I trembled so I could scarcely keep my seat, as I expected every moment that some of them would be thrown.

They continued their antics for about half a mile, when one of them gave a lash with his whip across the back of my horse, and then passed on upon a furious gallop ; mine of course followed with frantic speed, and soon outstripped the other. I drew in the reins tight, and placed my foot firmly in the stirrup for a support, when to my terror and dismay the stirrup broke. I felt that I was going, and caught hold of the pummel of the saddle, to which I clung with all my strength, and screamed loudly for them to stop the horse, but before that could be effected, I was thrown with the utmost violence upon a hard gravelly hillock ; a doctor of the army, (who was one of the party,) and my husband were immediately upon the spot, who inquired anxiously whether I was hurt. I told him, I believed not seriously,

although at the same time I was in such pain that I could not alter my position without assistance.

I fell upon my left side, and from the excessive pain, was fearful that my hip was dislocated. The doctor requested me not to let delicacy prevent my informing him where I was hurt, as it was highly necessary for him to know. He said that I must be bled, as soon as we arrived at some convenient place.

In the mean time the servant of the priest, rode back to inform his master of the accident, who like the good Samaritan, sent a man and two of his female servants, with a basket of bottles, vials, cloths and brandy, to bathe and bind up my wounds, with a kind invitation for me to return to his house and remain there until I had recovered, but I declined, with acknowledgments for his kindness and hospitality as I wished to be near my husband, and to return to Messina as soon as possible.

But to return. Some of our foremost gentlemen on seeing my horse flying before them without his rider, pursued and overtook him, and now arrived with the culprit, and likewise the naval officer, who had caused the mischief; he apologized with much regret for his unguarded conduct, and said it would be a lesson for him in future.

The ostler now removed the saddle, and repaired the stirrup which he said was perfectly secure, and then replaced it upon my former gentle horse. I made an attempt to rise from the ground, (where my husband had been supporting me from the time of the accident) but could not stand, upon which, he entreated me to return to the clergyman's, as he was afraid that I should not be able to reach Messina, but I positively refused, and he gave up the point.

He then took me in his arms, and with the doctor's assistance, seated me upon the horse and after mounting their

own, took a station each side of me; we rode slowly along as my limb had become so stiffened with soreness and pains that every jolt of the horse, almost threw me into convulsions, and at one time I became so sick and dizzy that had he not caught my hand, I should have again fallen. The rest of our company proceeded with order and decorum, and at eight o'clock in the evening we arrived at Mr. Pearsons.

I requested to be taken immediately on board, and accordingly was seated in a chair and conveyed to the beach; where the boat was in waiting for us; the two young men who I sheltered from the press-gang, were there, and inquired, with an anxious look, if any accident had happened. I told them I had fallen from my horse, and was seriously injured; the poor fellows looked very sorrowful, and having assisted me in the boat, rowed with the utmost velocity to the ship, and were in a moment upon deck, preparing the chair for my reception, into which they placed a pillow, and drew it up with care and precaution.

The poor old cook and all the crew had assembled on that side of the vessel, to render what assistance they could. I was conveyed into the cabin by some of them, and carried into the state-room by my husband, as my limb was so stiffened, that I was unable to stand; he assisted me to undress and examine my side, which was dreadfully swollen, and of a frightful blackness. The doctor (who accompanied us on board) was now called in; he said that it was a fearful bruise, and every precaution must be taken to prevent a mortification, which frequently occured in these hot climates, from less accidents than the present; he added that there was no bones broken, but said not a word about bleeding; he however left medicine for me to take during the night, and a wash to bathe with every hour.

I was extremely ill during the night with a raging fever, and so sore at my stomach and lungs, that I could scarcely breathe, and unable to turn myself in bed, in which state the doctor found me on the following morning; he felt my pulse and shook his head, then administered some opium pills, with a charge to my husband to continue the bathing; he likewise gave orders that all the windows and doors were to be kept open, and that I was to take no sustenance that day, but cooling drinks. The opium, shortly after his departure, began to operate, and I fell into a broken slumber, during which time a servant of the good old priest arrived, with a basket of fruit, cordials and sweet-meats, with a compliment from his master to know how I was. I felt truly grateful for his kind attention, and although I ever had a great antipathy to the Catholic Clergy, I revered this man; as whatever his outward forms might have been, in his heart I believe he was a sincere christian. I sent my kind respects to him, with thanks for his presents.

I slept at intervals all that day, and by evening my fever considerably abated; the opium had likewise greatly relieved my pains. The doctor called again, and appeared very much encouraged; he gave me another pill, and told me that in the morning I might have some gruel.

I rested comfortably through the night, and as soon as the cook was stiring, called for my gruel, as I was faint for the want of food, and felt, after I had taken it, greatly strengthened. In short, I rapidly improved, and at the expiration of a week, could dress myself and walk across the cabin; but my bruise continued extremely painful for two or three months after, insomuch that I could scarcely bear to touch it, and for three years after could not lay upon that side.

O! the goodness and mercy of God, for sparing me at

that time from a dreadful and untimely death—for had my clothes have caught in the fall, I must have been torn to pieces, as the horse was going upon a furious gallop; but oh! my heavenly father, how little did I then realize thy protecting care, and when I look back upon thy long forbearance and my own ingratitude, my soul is bowed down with the deepest contrition, and in the anguish of my heart would cry out, God be merciful to me a sinner.

But to proceed—our ship being ready for sea, we again set sail for Marcella, and after a short passage arrived there in safety, without anything of interest occuring. We anchored about half a mile from the shore, and shortly after a boat came off with two gentlemen, one of whom was Mr. Wm. H., the youngest brother of the firm, who was about the age of thirty—a polite and well bred gentleman. He appeared highly gratified on being introduced to me, as he said that he had not had the pleasure of seeing an English or an American lady before in seven years, and gave us a pressing invitation to come immediately on shore, and make his house our residence during the time we were at Marcella. I thanked him for his politeness, but requested to be excused, as I was still so lame, that it was with difficulty I could walk any distance without being in much pain; but he would take no denial, as he said it was but a few steps from the beach to the house. I therefore gave up the contest and promised to attend on the following day.

He then bade me good morning, and the captain accompanied him on shore; he however returned in the course of an hour, with a basket of grapes, almonds and raisins, which Mr. H. had sent for me to amuse myself with during my husband's absence, as he had engaged to dine with him. I was consequently alone till near sunset, when

he returned with a compliment for me to be on shore the following morning to breakfast. I however informed him that I should not be there till dinner time. He said that he had promised Mr. H. that he would breakfast with him and he would be very much disappointed if I did not accompany him. I told him that I could not help it, as I was not sufficiently recovered to be out so early; he accordingly departed without me.

When the dinner hour arrived, my husband came and conducted me on shore, and was met by Mr. H., who gently reproved me for not spending the day at his house, but on stating my reasons, he appeared satisfied, and requested me to take an arm of his, with that of my husband, which I thankfully did, and with their united assistance limped up to the house.

Mr. H. then with the utmost politeness welcomed me to bachelor's hall; and now my dear madam, he resumed, I do earnestly request that during the time you are here, you will make this house your home, and I will endeavor to have everything agreable for your accommodation. I am extremely obliged to you sir, I replied, for your kind invitation, but am afraid it will not be in my power to comply with your request as I am still under the doctor's hands, and have to continue the bathing of my side several times a day, which could not conveniently be done ashore. There need not be any difficulty madam, he replied, in that respect, as I have two female servants, one of whom is an excellent nurse, and will be ready at all times to attend upon you; there is likewise a spare room at your service, and as the captain must be on shore the chief part of his time, it will be much pleasanter to be with him, than on board and alone.

His arguments were so strong that I could make no fur-

ther resistance, and promised to spend as much of my time on shore as I conveniently could; my husband gave me an approving smile, and whispered, that's a good girl. A splendid dinner was now served up in the English style; two young Englishmen who were clerks to Mr. H., with the overseer of the distillery came in, and likewise a Sicilian gentleman, who was introduced as Don Jaqueno, and took a seat with the rest of the company at table; he was a tall swarthy complexion man, about the age of thirty-five—very dark, very homely and very polite.

On rising from dinner I repaired to the sofa, the Don following after, and seated himself by the side of me, and began talking to me in broken English, which I answered in broken Italian, to the no small amusement of Mr. H. and my husband.

In the meantime, a handsome, portly looking man, about the middle age, dressed in clergical robes, entered the room, and was introduced as Father Joseph, a priest of one the convents of friars. He took my hand and accosted me in Italian with "Bona sera signora, comasta?" which interpreted, is, good evening lady, how do you do? I replied in his own language, that I was well, and hoped that he was the same. "Multa bena, signora, obligato," which is, Very well, madam, I thank you. In short, he asked so many questions that I could not understand, and was obliged to call upon the captain to be our interpreter, upon which he and Mr. H. came and seated themselves before us, and we had quite an interesting conversation; he and the Don remained about an hour longer and then took their departure.

Mr. H. now proposed that we should walk out and view his establishment, which appeared very extensive; the distillery for manufacturing their wine was extremely large,

containing a number of enormous vats, and as many men to attend them.

We then walked round to an enclosure, which was nearly half a mile in circumference, where there was a great number of mechanics at work, chiefly coopers and blacksmiths, who each having their respective shops, it appeared like a small village of industry; there was likewise a carpenter's shop, with joiners constantly at work, and several large storehouses for the reception of their casks and wine. In short they had everything convenient for such an extensive business.

After taking a view of all that was worth noting, we repaired to the poultry yard, where there was a grand display of turkeys, geese, ducks and fowls; there was likewise a vegetable garden, which Mr. H. had taken great pains to cultivate, as it is difficult to make anything grow in such burning soil. In short, everything appeared like the residence of an English gentleman.

His house was built in the eastern style, with large and lofty rooms, a flat roof and paved floors, which, as it was now the hottest season, were still uncarpeted. But as my limbs began to feel extremely painful, we returned immediately to the house. I then informed my husband that I wished to go on board; but Mr. H. would not listen to it until we had taken tea, which he ordered to be prepared as soon as possible, and made me promise that I would be there again in the morning to breakfast, and make his house my residence. I accordingly, after going on board, packed up a small trunk of wearing apparel and my medicine, and the following morning, agreeable to my promise, was again at the house to breakfast.

Mr. H. appeared highly gratified at seeing my trunk, and requested in the most friendly terms, that I would make

myself perfectly at home; he then rung for the servant who conducted me to the room which was all ready for my reception, after which we sat down to breakfast.

The head of the table being resigned to me, I had of course to officiate as mistress of ceremonies.

After the cloth was removed, Mr. H. conducted the captain and me upon the house-top, where we had a beautiful view of the harbor and bay, and also of the surrounding country; we then descended and followed him through all the upper apartments, which were spacious, and handsomely furnished. O, Mr. H., I exclaimed, there is nothing wanting in your mansion but a partner. Oh, madam, he replied, I know that I am a poor forlorn bachelor; but what comfort would there be for a wife on the wilds of Sicily. O, yes, sir, I replied; any amiable woman I should suppose could make herself highly happy, even in the deserts of Arabia, with an affectionate husband. Such a thing might be, he said, but it would be a doubtful case. No madam, it is not my intention to take a partner until I again return to my native land, and thus ended the conversation.

We again returned to the parlor, and I to my own room to attend to my lame side, after which I returned with my needle-work and Italian grammar, but had not been long seated, when a majestic looking gentleman, with three stars upon his breast, entered the room, who he introduced to me in due form, as the Grand Cavalier. He bowed, and accosted me with coma sta signora; I answered, multa bene signor obligata. He then took up my grammar, and inquired if I was studying that language. I replied in the affirmative. He said in broken English, you go see my lady, you ride my cotch. I smiled, and bowed in acquiesence.

He again entered into conversation with Mr. H., who in-

formed me after he departed, that he and his lady would call the next morning in the carriage, and take me out for an airing. He added that he (the cavalier) was the wealthiest man in Marcella, and in pedigree and title, was next to a prince; that he owned great possessions, and resided in the village, hard by.

I scarcely had a glimpse of my husband during that day, as they were discharging provisions and taking in ballast; he however took tea, and spent the evening on shore.

Mr. H. jocosely told him that he must keep a watchful eye towards the house, or some of these foreign nobles would carry me off, as they were all in love with me; but he said he was not afraid of all the Dons in the Mediteranean, and much less of her.

Well, replied Mr. H., they have spoken of your lady in the most flattering terms.

I am extremely happy to hear it, he replied, as I always feel highly gratified to hear her spoken well of; the gentleman now sat down to a game of checkers, and I to my needle and studies, in which manner we passed the evening till bed-time.

On the following morning about the hour of ten, the cavalier and his lady drove up to the door. Mr. H. went out and conducted her into the parlor, and introduced us to each other. She was tall and genteel in her person, courteous and affable in her manners, but not so loquacious as the generality of the Italian ladies; we conversed for half an hour in broken English and Italian, and then were escorted by Mr. H. and her husband to the carriage. The first mentioned gentlemen accompanied us as interpreter; we rode through the principal streets of the village, which was handsomely built and populous; on approaching the Cavalier's house, they wished us to alight, but on Mr. H's

intimating that as the ship was discharging, he wished to return as soon as possible, they drove on and after riding three or four miles in the country, on a delightful road, we returned, and arrived home at one o'clock. Mr. H. requested the Cavalier to alight, but they declined, and bidding bon journo, drove off.

I felt greatly strengthened and refreshed after my ride, and my husband coming in at the time complimented me upon my improved appearance; our liberal host now brought forward a decanter of wine, fruit, and some of the most delicious cordials I ever tasted; the captain and him being in a great hurry, took a hasty glass with a handful of grapes, and left me to my own reflections; when gone, I removed the decanters, and regaled myself upon bread and butter and fruit, and then returned to my studies.

But to be brief. In a few days from that time several naval officers arrived from Messina to procure a supply of wine for their ships, which were laying at that place. Mr. H. informed me that they would remain at his house till the following day, consequently we had a large party at table, being five added to our number; these gentlemen and my husband became very intimate, (as he had formerly been one of their own profession,) and spent chief part of the day on board of his ship; they however came on shore at sunset, and took tea, after which, they made arrangements to visit a convent of monks or friars. Mr. H. and my husband were very desirous for me to make one of the party. I inquired for what purpose they going. To view the curiosities, they replied; and said it was but a short distance, and I would not be incommoded by walking it; in short, I felt a great desire to accompany them; but when they requested me to dress myself in a riding habit, and beaver hat, my curiosity was greatly excited, but I said nothing.

It now being dark I equipped myself for the occasion and immediately set out for the convent; on our way thither, Mr. H. remarked that he suspected we should find a difficulty in obtaining admittance, as the Catholic clergy were in great fear of an invasion from Bonaparte, as he had committed such depradations among their churches and convents, that they were apprehensive of meeting a similar fate and were alarmed at every stranger who approaches their convent.

We now had arrived at the huge portal leading to the convent door, which passing through, they knocked loudly for admittance, but no one appeared; they however repeated it in a louder and more alarming manner; when a glimmering light shot forth from a little slide in the door, which had been pushed back for the purpose of seeing who were the invaders; but on beholding such a company of men it was immediately closed, and all became dark as before; the officers were so enraged, that they repeated their knockings with greater violence than ever and in a vociferous manner, demanded entrance, a voice was then heard, from within inquiring who was there. Mr. H. replied, friends; the door then slowly grating upon its hinges, was opened by an aged patriarch, with a long white beard, reaching below his breast, he bowed to the company, and demanded what was their pleasure.

Mr. H. came forward and gave him his hand, which the aged man pressed between his own and then to his heart, as they were well acquainted with each other; in short, he being the only English resident of the island, was known and esteemed by them all; he then acquainted the old man with his business, and by a signal from him, a host of monks drew near, who requested us to follow them; we had not gone many paces, when one of them looking me steadfastly

in the face, stopped short and exclaimed, Una, Signora; they all looked petrified and fixing their eyes upon me, repeated Una, Signora. I immediately inquired what was the difficulty.

My husband informed me that while mingling with the crowd at the door, they had taken me for a boy, but on proceeding, one of them observed my flowing garment and strangely suspected that I was a female, which caused the exclamation of a lady; and that no lady was permitted to pass through the convent; Mr. H. informed them, if I was not allowed to proceed with the rest, we should all return without accomplishing our object; the monks, however, were not willing to lose so good a prize, as they knew they would be well-paid, and told him that the difficulty could be obviated by going round the exterior of the convent, to the church door, which was open to all who choose to enter.

We accordingly left the convent, accompanied by the aged father, and twelve of the friars, who walked in procession with lighted torches, and when arrived at the sanctuary, they conducted us through a spacious entrance or hall, which led to a wide, open staircase, descending beneath the church. On looking at the wall-side of the stairs, I observed, by the glimmerings of a lamp, a number of statues, as I supposed them to be placed in recesses. I inquired of my husband what they were (at the same time taking hold of his arm, while a cold chill of horror ran over me); he made no reply to my question, but looked significantly at Mr. H. who caught me by the other arm, and with their united efforts, dragged me into the cells below, and catacombs of the dead, where I was surrounded by two hundred mummies.

I shrieked aloud with terror and affright, and told them to take me away from that horrible place, while hiding my face in my husband's bosom.

Dear Eliza, he said, you must try and conquer those feelings, and you will be more reconciled immediately.

O, cruel, I replied; why did you not tell me that you would bring me to this dreadful sepulchre?

Because, he replied, I knew if you were acquainted with it, you would not come.

Then take me away immediately, I replied.

No, my love, he said, that will not do, as it would break up the party; come, he continued, lean upon my arm, and go with me around the catacombs.

But I trembled with such violence that I could scarcely stand, and they were obliged to bring a box for me to sit upon; but on raising my head a frightful visage of one of the mummies met my view; with its eye-balls glaring, and mouth open, grinning horribly at me. Merciful father! I exclaimed, (catching him by the arm,) look yonder. But on taking a second view, I beheld twenty more, equally frightful as the former; some with their mouths drawn awry, others with them extended from ear to ear; some grinning, which displayed a beautiful set of teeth; others appeared as though they were in the last agonies of death; in short, everything terrific in the visage of death, was here displayed to our view.

My husband being seated by the side of me with his arm encircling my waist, some of the naval officers who were full of their antics, came near and gave him a slap on the shoulder, a share of which I likewise received; I screamed again with terror.

What is the matter, my dear? he demanded.

O, I replied, (looking askance) I thought it was one of the mummies.

He exclaimed harshly against the unconscious dead, and deeply regretted that he had brought me there to be fright-

ened to death. Mr. H. now drew near, and requested me to accept an arm, and walk with my husband and him around the catacombs, to which I made no reply nor resistance, as I had become so petrified with terror, and my faculties so impaired, that I was almost as inanimate as the lifeless group around me, and suffered them to lead me where they thought proper; if a question was asked me, I returned it either with a vacant stare, or an hysterical laugh.

My husband now became seriously alarmed, and said that he feared I had been frightened into idiotism; but on leading me to a cell where there was nothing but heaps of dead men's bones, and skulls, I was again partially restored to reason, but not to composure, as the appearance and death-smell of the place caused such a sickness at my stomach and dizziness, that I felt I should faint; and requested my husband to take me home; he said it was his intention to go almost immediately, as it was not his wish to remain there any longer.

On passing again through the catacombs, I observed that the mummies were placed in niches in the wall, about the size of a person, and fastened to the back of it; their shroud is a long, black dress, with a cowl attached to it; which covers their head; the same as worn by them when living; their epitaph is written on a piece of paper, and pinned to their breast. They are altogether different from the Egyptian mummies, which are embalmed, and laid first in a leaden coffin, and two others of wood; those of the Italians after having taken out their bowels, are put into a slow oven where they remain till the flesh becomes perfectly dry and hard as a piece of wood; which after a length of time becomes brittle and easy to be broken in pieces. The reason of their terrifying appearance, is owing to the heat of

the oven, which contracts the features into such a diversity of frightful shapes, as to cause terror in the breast of the beholder; the bowels are burned to ashes, which are put into an urn, and placed by the side of the remains; thus they stand in all their horrors (as already described) to the public gaze; the friars have each to take their turn in remaining alone, during a night, with the dead.

We now retraced the terrific mansion of death, and soon reached the top of the staircase, when I again beheld those objects (which I had supposed, on entering, were statues,) a cold shudder seized me as I hurried my husband along, and reached home a few moments previous to Mr. H. and his company; and although it was September, which is the warmest month in the year, (in that climate,) I was trembling with cold as though it had been the middle of winter.

Mr. H. now coming in procured me a glass of wine which they partly forced down, as my teeth were chattering with such violence that they could not be opened; he said that I had been frightened into a severe ague fit, and never should forgive himself for being in any way instrumental in causing such illness, and that it was a wrong thing they had done, in not informing me for what purpose they were going; a warm bath was then prepared for my feet, and some hot drink, which I took on going to bed, and after a short time threw me into a perspiration. I however felt a distressing load at my stomach and throat, which seemed as though I should strangle. My husband raised me in bed, supporting me with his arm, and continually upbraiding himself for his unguarded conduct. I did not join him in his self accusasation, but burst into a flood of tears, which continued for a time without intermission, when the pain at my heart and breast gradually subsided, and I respired with more freedom.

I again pressed my pillow with the intention to sleep, but the moment I had fallen into a slumber, the horrible mummies were before me, and starting up would scream out, and cover my head with the bed-clothes, while the sweat drops of terror were issuing from every pore. In this manner I continued at intervals during the night, and in the morning arose unrefreshed, pale and languid.

Mr. H. inquired after my health; I told him that I was very far from being well. Indeed, madam, he replied, your looks betray your feelings, as you appear as if you had been confined with a month's sickness. I do not wonder, my husband replied, that she is ill, for she has been haunted all night with those abominable mummies; but I hope the worst is over, and am thankful nothing serious has occurred. You may indeed be thankful, I replied, that I have retained my senses, as I have known instances of people being frightened into fits, and remaining idiots during their lives. Well, my dear, he replied, you must forgive me this time, and I will promise never to be guilty of such imprudence again. And I, too, must crave your forgiveness, said Mr. H., as I am equally in fault; and in short, we are two blundering fellows, and deserve to be punished rather than pardoned.

We now attended breakfast, but as the naval officers had taken their departure at an early hour, our company was small, and as I had no appetite for eating, I merely took a cup of coffee and retired to my room for the purpose of getting some rest; I soon fell into a peaceful slumber, and slept at intervals till nearly noon, when my husband came in to inform me that the Duke and Duchess had called to take me out for a ride.

He advised me to go, as he thought it would be a benefit to my health, and if possible, he would accompany us; as we should want an interpreter; but as they were busy taking in

a cargo of wine, for Malta, he was doubtful whether he could go. He accordingly left me to dress for the occasion, which I accomplished in haste, and joined the company in the parlor, who, immediately with myself, were seated in the carriage. Mr. H. accompainied us, as the captain was too much engaged to be spared. We had a delightful ride of two hours, during which Mr. H. related the adventures of the preceeding night, with all its horrors, and the situation I had in consequence been thrown into. The Dutchess replied that if I was as much accustomed to such sights as they were, it would not have had such an effect, as they frequently had to attend to different ceremonies of the dead, a representation of which was generally exposed to the public view. Death, I replied, in its mildest shape, is terrifying to human nature, but presented in such hideous forms, it is sufficient to unman the stoutest heart.

We had now reached home, and previous to alighting, I accepted an invitation from the Duke and his lady to visit their country seat on the ensuing Monday. After which they bade us good morning, and drove off. I felt greatly refreshed after my ride, and a craving desire for food, as I had eaten nothing since the evening before, and as dinner was now brought in, I sat up and made amends for lost time, after which I repaired to my room, and did not leave it again that night. I examined my side and found that the blackness had considerably disappeared, and in every respect much better. I felt greatly encouraged, as I could walk without limping. I was again haunted at intervals during the night, with the horrible spectres, and once waked myself with screaming, in short, I was tormented in a similar manner, for two or three months afterwards.

On the following morning Mr. H. requested me to come to the door, to see an officer and his wife riding on horse-

back; I looked, but saw only an army officer and a boy, and inquired where was the lady. He replied, the person which you have taken for a boy, is the officer's wife; her riding dress is similar to that of a boy, and she rides in the same manner. It is the fashion of the country—all ladies ride the same. I should like much, he added, for them to see you mounted upon a side-saddle, and riding in the English style. I told him that after my recent fall, (the effects of which I was still laboring under) I should be too much intimidated to venture again upon a horse in haste, unless he was a very gentle creature.

O, madam, he replied, I can furnish you with one of the most steady, gentle creatures that you would ever wish to ride.

Well, sir, I replied, at all events I shall not attempt it, until I am completely recovered.

Breakfast now being ready put an end to our conversation, and we all repaired to the table, and after having finished, I prepared to accompany my husband on board, which he and Mr. H. strongly opposed, alleging that the ship was in such confusion, taking in her cargo, that there would be no comfort for me. But I told them the cargo would not interfere with my stateroom, where it was my intention to spend the day. They, however would not listen to it, and made me promise to be on shore to dinner.

I found the deck, as it had been represented, all a scene of confusion, but the cabin and stateroom were much the same as I left them. I immediately went to work unpacking trunks, drawers and bandboxes and replacing them again in order; likewise repairing and getting things ready for the washerwoman; in short, I found employment enough to last me a month; but at 2 o'clock the summons arrived for me to repair to dinner. I however disregarded

it, knowing the dinner hour was not till half past three, and I felt too happy in my own beautiful little cabin, to be in such haste to leave it.

I however was in readiness for the next boat which arrived within a few minutes of dinner, when Mr. H. gave me a sharp reprimand for remaining on board till the last moment, and added, that he was extremely sorry his house was not more comfortable for my reception, as it was evident that I preferred being on board of ship than ashore.

Ingratitude, replied I, is a sin which I could never look upon with any degree of allowance, and were I to harbor such an idea as you have intimated, I should be a monster of ingratitude. I am well convinced that you have done everything that laid in your power to render my stay comfortable and happy, which I shall ever acknowledge, with the most heartfelt gratitude.

Pardon, me, madam, he replied, as what I advanced was not done as a reflection, or with the intention of wounding your feelings, but you must remember that for several years I have been deprived of the pleasure of all female society of my own native country, which since your arrival has been doubly interesting, and each moment of your absence, is deeply regretted, not only by me, but the domestics, also, who all love you; the house appears gloomy and deserted when you are absent, and as your stay at Marcella will be short, I must request the favor of your company on shore, during the time you are here; and now, Mrs. E., he added, can you forgive me?

Most certainly, sir, I replied, your reasons appear so plausible, that I cannot make any objections.

The captain and clerks had nearly finished their dinner, during the controversy, as he seldom interfered upon such occasions, and partaking of some wine and fruit, we arose from table, and dispersed to our several employments.

The following day being the Sabbath, and no place of worship but the Catholics, I devoted my time to reading the the scriptures, the church prayers, and other good books.—The gentlemen employed themselves in conversation, in visiting the ship, and walking about.

The next day being the time appointed to visit the grand Duke's country-seat, our gentlemen left their business in care of the officers of the ship, and the clerks ashore. At twelve o'clock the carriage drove up with the Dutchess and her little son, about six years old. The Duke was on horseback, and likewise Mr. H. My husband rode with us in the carriage; in passing through the village, two or three carriages joined us, and followed in the rear. The distance was five miles, which in a short time we accomplished.

The exterior of the mansion was extremely magnificent, but on entering, I was greatly disappointed on finding it destitute of those comforts which adorn the interior of an English gentleman's country-seat; the rooms were not papered, neither was there any blinds, or window curtains; no carpets or sofas, and none but wood-bottom chairs; the long table, however, displayed a magnificent banquet, of which we were invited to partake. It was a cold collation, consisting of every delicacy the season afforded.

The company all appeared to enjoy the repast, as they ate with an excellent appetite; we were attended by half a dozen men-servants, but no female. At four o'clock we arose from table, tied on our bonnets and walked out. There was a large party of Italian gentlemen and ladies, among whom was the captain and his lady who was pointed out to me when riding on horseback in man's attire. She was a very homely woman, and much marked with the small pox. She was however very cheerful, polite, and agreeable; there was likewise Don Jaqueno, who was continually annoying

me with his Italian questions, which I could not perfectly understand. I tried to avoid him as much as possible, but he kept constantly near me. I informed my husband of my difficulty, at which he only laughed, and said that it was considered a mark of respect, in that country for one gentleman to pay attention to the wife of another.

Well, I replied, I do not wish any such attention offered to me. The fashion of our country is, that every man shall take care of his own wife.

We now repaired to what they termed the garden, but which appeared to me like a beautiful wilderness of weeds, flowers, fruits, thorns and briers, growing in wild luxuriance together. O, how different, I remarked to Mr. H., and my husband, is this place to our beautiful gardens in England, where every bed and path is laid out with such precision, and nature displayed in all her glories.

Different, indeed, replied Mr. H., but the people in these pasts, are too indolent to promote agriculture in any shape, excepting their fruit, with which they take great pains in cultivating, as it brings them in a large revenue.

Immediately after our conversation, my husband left me abruptly, and attached himself to the officer's lady, by taking her arm, and escorting her round the garden. I thought his conduct rather singular, but said nothing, until I observed a mischievous smile upon every countenance, and inquired of Mr. H. what was the meaning of so much mirth. O, he said, it was nothing of any consequence.

I told him that I thought it very unkind of him not to inform me of what was going forward, as I was confident in my own mind, that there is something pertaining to the lady and myself which had caused so much merriment.

Well, he replied, to relieve your suspense, I will tell you. Some of the company in order to have a little sport at the

lady's expense, (as she is rather weak minded,) informed her that I was jealous of her, and was very angry.

What ridiculous nonsense, I replied, as she is the last person in the company, I should ever think of being jealous of.

Hush, he replied, she is coming this way, and in a moment more she was at our side.

O, mia caro Signora, she exclaimed, clasping both of my hands in hers, you no jealose—in English, O, my dear lady, you are not jealous of me?

No, no, Signora, I replied, niante, possibla, in English, no, no, madam, it is impossible that I should be jealous of you. And turning round to the company, I made them a circuitous curtsey, thanking them for their kindness in implicating me with the other lady, as a subject for their amusement.

On having it explained to them that I was in the secret, they all looked petrified, and after making some awkward apologies, dispersed in different walks of the garden, but my husband, on looking at his watch, reminded us it was time to depart; we accordingly left the garden, and walked a short distance, till we came to a beautiful awning (nearly a quarter of a mile in length) of some of the finest grapes I ever beheld, of various kinds, and some of the bunches appeared large enough to load a man's back; after taking a survey to the extent, and culling some of the finest fruits, we returned to the house. Refreshments were again set before us, of which we partook in haste, reascended our carriages and drove off.

The evening was lovely and serene, and it being the month of October, the heat was not so intense, as in the two preceeding months, and of course, more inviting. We had a delightful ride home, and found all the folks just assembled at the tea-table, which I was very happy to observe, as I

was almost fainting for a cup of tea. I accordingly took my seat and officiated as usual. After the things were removed, the account-books were brought forward, in order to have them arranged, previous to our sailing, which was to take place the ensuing week, as her cargo was nearly completed; but as their business was in no way interesting to me, I retired to my room, read a chapter, prayed, and consigned myself to rest.

On the Wednesday following, Mr. H. informed me that he had just received information by a messenger, that a prince, who was nephew to the King of Naples, was coming with a retinue of aids and officers, that day, to make him a visit, for the purpose of viewing his establishment. And now dear madam he continued, I would wish you to adorn yourself in your best attire, as I shall introduce you to the prince and let him see what my country can produce.

But, sir, I replied, I am not of your country.

Well, he replied, you have some English blood in you, and I shall pass you as such. I smiled, courtesied and tripped off.

I began immediately to prepare for the occasion, as he was expected to be there in a short time; my dress was a transparent sprigged lenau, over a white satin slip, with a broad French lace at the bottom festooned up with artificial roses, and lace at the bosom to correspond; short sleeves, and long white kid gloves, white kid shoes, and silk stockings, topaz earrings, broach and bracelets, and a gold chain with my husband's miniature about my neck; my hair as usual hanging in ringlets over my shoulders; my husband now came in for the purpose of altering his dress, when gazing at me for a moment.

Why, my lovely wife, are you going to make a conquest?

I hope not, I replied; I have already made one, putting my lips to his. He pressed me affectionately to his heart and said you are all that I can wish you, dearest. I then assisted him to dress, and requested him to inform me when the prince should arrive. I however saw him no more till some time after their arrival, as he had joined the cavalcade in reconoitering the establishment, during which time Mr. H. gave orders for a variety of refreshments to be placed upon the table.

After having taken a survey of all the surrounding outworks, they repaired to the house; my husband had left them previous to their entering, to give some orders to a boats' crew which were then ashore. Mr. H. however, on the gentlemen being seated, came and gently tapped at my door, which was adjoining the parlor, aud taking my hand, led me to the sofa, opposite the Prince, who immediately arose, as likewise did his officers, and bowed.

I was then formally introduced, on which he fixed his dark and penetrating eyes upon me—took my hand and pressed it between his and exclaimed, "O che bella signora." After again being seated, he poured out a glass of wine for me, and one for himself, and touching the top and bottom of my glass with his, he drank my health. Mr. H. and he then entered into conversation respecting me, which I knew to be the case, as there were many words that I perfectly understood, particularly the names of my father, aud uncle Jessup, (who, as mentioned at the beginning, was a Colonel in the British army.) But my husband now coming in, the conversation took a general turn, and after being introduced, he seated himself with the rest at table.

The Prince was apparently about the age of forty, a dark complexion, and dark hazel eyes, with a countenance ex-

pressive of melancholy and dejection. I was informed by Mr. H., that he had been married to a beautiful Princess of their own realm, who eloped with an officer, and since that time had scarcely mingled with the gay circles of a court.

He was introduced as Prince Phillip, nephew to the King of Naples; he was attended by a large number of officers and aids-de-camp—I have forgotten how many—they however filled a very long table—who now began to arrange the decanters and glasses in the form of an army, and as I did not understand their tactics, and being the only female in the room, I arose, dropped my curtsey and retired; they remained about an hour after, and then took their departure.

In the meantime I had altered my dress, and again made my appearance; the table was now cleared of the bottles and glasses, and again spread for dinner, which was all ready and brought in. We accordingly took our seats, and after Mr. H. had finished his carving, he requested to know how I liked Prince Phillip.

O, I replied, he is quite a prince, and the polished courtier, but he has no beauty to boast of.

That I will grant you, he replied, but he has goodness to counter-balance all deficiencies, and as such, is universally beloved and esteemed; and you must not say one word against him, as he is a great admirer of you.

Why, what did he say of me? I demanded.

I must not tell you, he replied, it will make you too vain; suffice it to say, that he has spoken of you in the most flattering terms, and said all that could be gratifying to a female's heart.

I feel highly honored, I replied, with the Prince's approbation, but accept it as it was meant—all flattery.

By no means, madam, had he have expressed his approbation in your presence, then indeed it would have appeared like flattery; but as it was done in your absence, no such thing can be alledged to his charge.

Well sir, I replied, as you are such a strenuous advocate of his Royal Highness, I must give up the point, and leave it to your superior judgment; and thus ended the conversation, after which we arose from the table and dispersed as usual.

I shall now pass over the intervening time, when we again set sail with a cargo of wine for Malta, with the intention of returning in a month to take in another cargo for England.

Mr. H. parted with as much seeming regret, as though he had been a brother; he accompanied us on board, and remained until the ship was under weigh, when some of his people who came with him conveyed him on shore

We had a delightful passage to Malta, and found all our friends much as we had left them, and were received by Mr. S. H. with the same hospitality as before, who requested us to make his house our home, as usual. I however did not remove my things ashore, as I prefered being on board at night.

It now being the month of November, and the weather cooler, the houses made altogether a different appearance, being all covered with rich Turkey carpeting, and the long windows with elegant drapery. We visited many English families, whose houses exhibited all the elegance and comfort of an English dwelling, with a cheerful fire of coals; the natives have no fires during the winter, except for their cooking; it was now what they called the rainy season, which was extremely unpleasant, as the frequent rains caused the streets to become so filthy that we could not walk out with any degree of comfort.

My husband came in one morning, shortly after our arrival, and informed me that it was St. Paul's day, and he wished me to accompany him to see the procession. We accordingly walked out through mud and mire, till we arrived at St. John's Church, where we remained until it had passed.

The first appearance was six priests, bearing the banner of the cross; the next was the Saviour extended upon the cross, and borne by two or three men; the next was an effigy of St. Paul laid out upon a bier. and covered with a black velvet pall, and borne by six men, which were followed by an hundred priests and students, while the great bell tolled the knell of death. The procession extended from one extremity of a long street to the other.

We remained at our station until they had passed, and then followed the procession till we came to a turning, and there left them, as the day was so cold and unpleasant, that I felt anxious to return home, and thither we bent our course, took dinner with Mr. S. H., and then repaired to the boat which was in waiting for us, with my two young prisoners, who landed us safe upon deck.

I did not venture on shore again for several days, as the captain was so engaged with his vessel and cargo, that he had no time to attend upon me. Mr. S. H. frequently came on board, and earnestly entreated me to come and stay altogether at his house during the time we were there, but I declined going, as I felt more at home in my own cabin than I did at his house He said that if nothing happened to prevent, he should accompany us to Marcella.

Our stay at Malta, was nearly five weeks, as they had their cargo to discharge and another to take in for the manufactory, which brought it to the middle of December, when they again set sail for Marcella, accompanied by Mr. S. H.,

and although it was now winter, the weather was still mild and pleasant but attended with considerable rain, which prevented my being much on deck. We again passed the burning mountain, but it being daylight could see nothing issuing but smoke.

Our passage was again short and agreeable and on reaching the shore, were met and received by Mr H. with demonstrations of joy; he inquired after my lame side, and whether it was well enough to venture upon a horse. I told him that the bruise was much better, and thought that I would have courage to ride a gentle horse.

Well, madam, he replied, all things are ready, when you feel so disposed. We have transformed a man's saddle into that of a lady's, with a strong stirrup that will not break; there is, likewise a gentle horse at your command, which a child could ride in perfect safety.

I am much obliged to you, sir, I replied, for your kind attention, and shall take the earliest opportunity of trying the gentle creature.

We now entered the house, when the female-servants came running towards me, with joy in their countenances; they took hold of my hands and kissed them, inquired after my health, and then led me to my room, to show me how nicely they had cleaned it, and arranged everything in order against my arrival. I felt grateful to the kind creatures, and rewarded them for their attention, which they accepted with thanks and left the room. We shortly after assembled at dinner, but were scarcely seated, when Father Joseph, the priest, and Don Jaqueno entered, who shook hands with me, and welcomed our return. Mr. H. invited them to take dinner with us; but it being Friday, and no fish on the table, they declined.

The reverend Joseph, however, looked very wishful at

the roast beef and ducks, and had he been where no one could see him, I have no doubt but he would have made as hearty a meal as any of us. I looked at him archly, and said "poco mun gare Padre"—in English, eat a little, father. But he shook his head mournfully, and replied, "niante, Signora obligata," in English, No, madam, I thank you. I then asked him "poco, pani furmage?" "Sie, Signora," he replied. I accordingly laid a nice piece of bread and cheese upon a plate, and handed it to him. He bowed and said "obligata."

After he had finished his bread and cheese, Mr. S. H. poured him out a glass of wine, which he drank, and then another, and a third, when the good padre became quite in high spirits, and before we arose from the dessert, they made him sing the following lines, in English, repeating them after him;

"No baron or squire, or night of the shire,
Lives half so well as a holy friar."

When they all burst out into a boisterous fit of laughter, which the good friar joined with as much satisfaction as the rest, being unconscious, of what he had been singing, not knowing the language.

Don Jaqueno, who had hitherto been a silent spectator, now joined in the general uproar; in short, they became so vociferous, that I arose from the table, put on my bonnet and traveled a considerable distance from the house, over the hills, where I had a delightful view of the harbor, bay, and surrounding country; likewise our gallant ship, riding at anchor about half a mile from the shore. I gazed intently upon her a moment, and perceived a man with a spy glass, directed towards me, and a group of gentlemen, who were standing at the foot of the hill, looking earnestly in various directions. I observed by the flowing black gar-

ment, Father Joseph was one, on which I immediately arose and seeing me, they all ascended the hill with a quick step.

Why, Eliza, exclaimed my husband, I thought you were lost, as we have been looking this half hour around the works, and could see nothing of you, and concluded that you had either run away, or was lost.

O, there is not much danger I replied, although you were noisy enough to frighten any female away.

Well, madam, replied Mr. H., we must crave your forgiveness, but it was all Father Joseph's fault.

O, yes, I replied, it is very natural to lay the blame upon others, particularly when it is not in their power to vindicate themselves.

Mr. S. H. then broke into singing, "No baron or Squire," which they all joined in chorus, with as much clamor as before.

We had walked a considerable distance on a very pleasant road, when the friar drew near, and led the way towards his convent, which was a short distance farther; on arriving at the gate, he invited the gentlemen to enter, (but not me) which they refused; for my part, I wished to return immediately, as it too forcibly reminded me of all the horrors I had so recently witnessed in a friar's convent.—Consequently we hastened from the spot, and proceeded on the road about a quarter of a mile, when we again bent our steps homewards.

I felt somewhat fatigued, but highly gratified with my walk, and would frequently after, when the weather was inviting, ramble over those delightful hills, and seated upon a rock, contemplate the wonderful works of God; but to return. After taking our tea, and the table cleared, it was again replenished with newspapers, account books and other documents, with which the gentlemen employed themselves till bed time.

On the following morning, all hands were busy in discharging the ship, insomuch that I had scarcely a glimpse of my husband during the day. He, however, on the succeeding day was more at leisure, and with Mr. H. accompanied me on horseback; we rode a gentle pace until entering the village, and then set off upon a beautiful canter. The gentlemen and ladies were all out upon the balconies, and one of them exclaimed, "bravo, bravo, Signora Elliot," and another who observed but one of my feet which was in the stirrup, (the other being concealed by my riding habit) cried out in Italian, "povereta Signora und gambia,"—English, poor lady, she has only one foot.

The gentlemen laughed, and requested me to show them my other foot, which I did, and passed on. We proceeded about two miles, and being afraid of extending our ride any farther, (as my side was still extremely lame) we returned, passing again through the village, where a great multitude had collected, expecting our return, as they had never before seen a lady riding upon a side-saddle. We now rode at a slow pace, bowing as we passed. The gentlemen huzzaed, and the ladies waved their handkerchiefs.

On coming opposite the grand duke's, who, with his lady, were leaning over the balustrades, we halted, and inquired after their health; they earnestly requested us to alight, which we declined, alleging that we should be too late for dinner; and bidding them good morning, rode off upon a gallop, and arrived home in seasonable time, as the cloth was not yet laid for dinner.

I felt extremely gratified with the morning excursion, notwithstanding my side and limbs were so stiff with riding that I could scarcely stand. I, however, after dinner, repaired to my room, undressed myself, and bathed it, and again before going to bed, which restored it by the morning to its pristine state.

On the same morning, while at breakfast, Mr. S. H. remarked that as he had remained at home on the day previous, it was his turn to ride to-day, and engaged me to accompany him. He was, however, disappointed in his expectations, as shortly after breakfast, the Duke and Duchess, with another lady drove up to the door, who had come purposely to take a view of the side-saddle, which they very much admired, but wondered how I could keep my seat, without falling, and wished very much to see me again riding in the English fashion. I accordingly requested that the horse might be saddled, and brought to the door, which was immediately done, and after being assisted to mount, I rode several times round the establishment, to the no small admiration of the Italians, which was manifested in every gesture. But when preparing to dismount, a multitude of other company arrived, which obliged me to retain my seat much longer, for the purpose of gratifying their curiosity, also. I however finally dismounted; a re-examination took place, and every lady concluded, they would like to learn how to ride upon a side-saddle.

Our riding excursion was broken up for that day, but on the following one after breakfast, Mr. S. H. and myself rode as far as the Duke's country seat, and then returned. I felt extremely fatigued, as we had been altogether about ten miles; but as soon as dinner was over, I retired to my room in order to repose my weary limbs; in short, I embraced every inviting opportunity of following my favorite amusement, which now was not very often, as the weather had become cold and unsettled, and frequently attended with heavy rains.

We had been at Marcella about four weeks, which brought it to the middle of January, at which time our cargo was mostly completed; we however remained till the be-

ginning of February, when we again embarked for Malta, Gibraltar, and England. The two brothers accompanied us on board, as Mr. S. H. was likewise bound for Malta.—Mr. W. H. remained on board till after the ship was under way, and then bade us an affectionate farewell, never more to meet again.

We had a short but very rough passage to Malta, where we remained a week, waiting for a convoy, and taking in some other articles for England, during which, we visited our friends, and made a number of splendid purchases of silks, jewelry, otto of roses, etc.

The convoy, which only consisted of a dozen vessels, being now ready, we again set sail with a fair wind. The weather most part of the way was cold and boisterous, and attended with several heavy gales, which threatened immediate destruction; we, however, after a tedious passage of four weeks, arrived safe at Gibraltar.

I was much rejoiced at the prospect of having a few day's respite from the motion of the vessel, as I had been extremely sea-sick most part of the time. Captain Rossy came on board to welcome our return. He informed us, that he had not been any farther than Gibraltar, as his ship was stationed there, where he expected to be detained several months longer. He invited us to come and see his wife who was still with him, on board, and would be delighted to see me. I accordingly on the following morning, accompanied my husband to perform the promised visit; our meeting was reciprocated with every friendly feeling of the heart, as it was unexpected by either of us, not having any idea of seeing each other again in that part of the world.

I spent a delightful day in the society of my friend, and in short, we were inseparable during the few days of our tarrying there, and the hour of departure soon arrived, when

I again bid adieu to another much esteemed friend. We parted with sincere regret, as she, like myself had left many dear ones behind her, and was extremely anxious to return, but would not consent to leave (although it was her husband's wish) until he was ready to accompany her; but the anchor now being weighed, and her sails expanded to the inviting breeze, our ship sailed majestically out of the harbor of Gibraltar, upon which I took a last survey, never again to behold.

We had a fair and delightful breeze about ten days when the wind came ahead, and we were beating about for nearly a week, making little or no progress, during which time I was awfully sea-sick, insomuch that I could neither eat, drink or sleep; but through the kind attention of my husband, and the good old cook, I soon became better; the weather was much pleasanter than it had been, as the spring was fast advancing, it then being about the middle of April.

After this we had favorable winds, during the remainder of the voyage, which was the first week in May, when we descried the white cliffs of Albion and the craggy heights of Dover, with its ancient castle on the summit. We proceeded till we arrived at Falmouth, where they cast anchor.

At its entrance is a high craggy rock, and on each side is a castle, one called St. Mawes, the other Pendenis, which is one of the largest in England, and has usually a garrison in it.

Falmouth is well built, and is by much the wealthiest and most trading town in the county, and larger than any three of its burroughs, that send members to Parliament. Its trade I was informed had greatly increased after the packet boats for Spain, Portugal and West Indies were established there, which brought great quantities of gold in

specie and bars, for the London merchants. The Falmouth merchants trade also in ships of their own, and also have great shares in the Pilchard trade. It is two hundred and eighty miles distant from London.

Although it was nearly night, my husband insisted on my accompanying him ashore; he conducted me to a merchant's family of his acquaintance where we took tea and spent part of the evening. Mr. and Mrs. Bourne were the most pleasant, and agreeable people that I ever was acquainted with; they gave us a pressing invitation to remain at their house that night. But as I still felt qualmish and unsettled, after the voyage, I declined accepting it, rather preferring to be on board; and after promising to be there at an early hour the next day, we bade good evening and departed.

On the following morning the men were so busy taking in water, that we could scarcely find a man to put us ashore; we however at last succeeded in getting there according to promise.

After breakfast, Mr. and Mrs. B., with my husband and myself walked out to take a view of the place, which I was highly pleased with, as it was a pretty, romantic looking town, with many handsome buildings, and beautiful gardens, laid out with the utmost precision, which had then began to display all their budding beauties.

We amused ourselves for a considerable time in viewing the enchanting scenes of nature, and hearing the sweet birds carroling from almost every tree. We then extended our walk as far as the suburbs, where nature appeared in all her glories. There was likewise many beautiful country seats, with their gardens and orchards, and the trees almost bending with blossoms; in short, after being cooped up so long on ship board, I felt like a bird let loose from its cage, and delighted to think that I was once more upon

terrafirma, enjoying all the interesting scenes around me. My husband now reminded me as it was getting late in the day, it was time to return, and if the sailors had finished their work, it was his intention to sail that evening. We accordingly bent our course towards the castles, which upon a closer view appeared of enormous size, (Pendennis in particular,) which is called one of the largest castles in England. St. Mawes being on the other side of the rock, a considerable distance farther, we had not time to reach it before dinner, and accordingly we returned to the house.

After dinner was over, Mr. Bourne and my husband walked down to the beach, to see what progress the sailors had made with taking in their water, and in a short time returned with the information that all things were ready for sailing. I accordingly prepared, and after taking leave of our kind friends, accompanied my husband on board, and in half an hour after, we were again under weigh, with a favoring breeze, which continued till our arrival at Liverpool. But before they had cast anchor, the ship was surrounded with boats, and immediately after the cabin was filled with gentlemen, among whom were two custom house officers, who took their station in the said room, to prevent any contraband goods being taken therefrom. I was however, prepared for them, and had every thing secured from their grasp, as I had bitterly felt their sting on a previous occasion, to the amount of two hundred dollars, which consisted of many valuable articles sent to me by my husband, in care of a friend, who, in a heedless manner, left them in view of the land sharks, (as the sailors call them,) which were all consequently seized, and taken to the custom house.

After we had dined, and I had safely secured my door, I walked up with my husband to the owner's house, who

was an elder brother of the firm. He welcomed us with joyful gratulations, and inquired how I liked the Mediterranean.

I told him that I liked it extremely well.

Then madam, he replied, you must accompany the captain again.

I told him that I should feel much gratified in visiting that country again, but must first visit my parents in London, before that could take place.

O, you will have time enough for that, he replied, as the ship will have to discharge and take in another cargo, which will take them at least a month.

Well sir, I replied, I will endeavor to return in time.

After they had conversed a considerable time upon business, we returned to the ship. He wished me to take furnished apartments on shore, but I told him that as my stay would be of short duration, it was unnecessary.

I arose the next morning betimes, and after taking an early breakfast, went to work at arranging things for my journey.

After dinner we again reached shore, in order to take a view of the town. A number of the streets were spacious, with large handsome brick buildings, much the same as those of London, but not in general so lofty; there was likewise a fine town house, supported by twelve stone pillars; there was also an exchange and assembly room, a workhouse, and several alms houses for sailors widows and superanuated people; a free school and charity school for fifty boys and twelve girls, who are taught, fed, clothed and lodged. Ships of any burthen may come up with their full lading, and ride before the town, which is unfortified; but the harbor is defended on the south by a castle, and on the west by a strong tower; in short, it is what I should

call a beautiful city, although it was not at that time incorporated, and am ignorant as to whether it has been since.

After seeing and gaining all the information we could we returned, and I was highly gratified with our walk.

I calculated to leave Liverpool on the following day, but as my husband was to have a settlement at that time, he wished me to remain until it was accomplished, that I might have it to invest in the bank on my arrival in London.

I was in consequence detained another day, during which he was so much engaged, that I had scarcely a sight of him. He however returned towards evening, and informed me that he had engaged my passage for the morning's stage, and that we must lodge at the hotel, as they started at daybreak; he likewise informed me that his voyage was settled, and laid the money into my lap, which I safely secured before leaving the vessel.

After having finished our tea, I repaired to the state-room and adjusted my husband's linen in readiness for him, during my absence, and finished packing my own apparel, and after spending another hour on board, we repaired with my baggage to the hotel, and at the dawn of day was aroused by the ostler, to commence my journey. I hastily arose and dressed myself, and bade a long and affectionate adieu, (as it proved to be,) to my ever dear husband. He was extremely affected—I never saw him as much so before; the big tear drops fell upon his manly cheeks as he pressed me to his bosom, and entreated me to return again as soon as possible. He said that he should feel lost without me, and every moment would seem a week, until he should see me again. I promised him faithfully that I would return within a fortnight, or three weeks at most if nothing happened to prevent.

He then assisted me into the carriage which immediately drove off, and after traveling an hundred and sixty-three miles we arrived in London at eight o'clock in the evening, and hiring a carriage gave orders to be drove to my father's. My beloved mother received me with open arms, while my poor aged father pressed my hand to his heart, and said in a half choked utterance, Well, my girl, how do you do, after your voyage? He appeared very infirm, and greatly altered. I returned his paternal embrace with filial affection, and was grateful to God that he had given me an opportunity of seeing him once more, as from appearance I did not expect that he would be much longer with us.

My mother looked melancholy and dejected, and I longed for an opportuuity of conversing with her alone, as I could do it with more freedom than in the presence of my father; I felt extremely fatigued, and requested the servants to prepare me a cup of tea, which, after I had taken, mamma handed me two letters, from both my brothers, which she had received sometime previous. Valentine informed us that his business was still in a flourishing state, and his family were in good health. But there was a gloom running through the letter, which hitherto was not the case, and which neither of us could comprehend. He added, that William Coster was still unmarried, and was rapidly accumulating a fortune.

My brother Edward informed me, that so far they had been prospered, and expected to make a good voyage, but that he was almost sick of the business, as it was very dangerous, and that he had met with several serious accidents. At one time he crushed his hand in so dreadful a manner that he was unable to use it for three months; and at another he dislocated his hip, so that for sometime he was obliged to walk with a crutch. He added that he expected

to be home some time in July. Ah, poor, dear fellow, thought I, we shall not have the pleasure of seeing each other so soon, as by that time I shall be upon another voyage. I saw but little in either of their letters to create cheerfulness, and as I felt greatly fatigued with my journey I retired to rest.

I arose the next morning considerably refreshed, and was visited during the day by my sister and a number of other friends, who called to congratulate me on my return. My father continued his daily walk to the Royal Exchange, during which my mother informed me that he had totally ruined himself with speculating in vessels, for which he had been constantly drawing money from the bank, until his finances were nearly exhausted, and that all her reasoning availed nothing, nor could prevent him from running head-long to destruction. She said that his faculties were much impaired—that he grew childish, and was no longer capable of transacting business, as every one with whom he had dealings, took the advantage of his infirmities.

I no longer wondered at the dejection seated upon my mother's countenance! She was in a strange country—distant from all her connections, and likely to be seperated from all her children also, who were now most of us dispersed in different parts of the world; and should my father continue to conduct as he had done, she would finally be left among strangers, to penury and want.

She could not bear the idea of my going another voyage, as he had become so superanuated that she wished to have some of her children with her, and as my sister had become the mother of a young son, she had no time to spare from her own family. I felt deeply interested in the forebodings of my dear mother, and would gladly have remained with her; but I now had a husband, whose fate I was in duty

bound to follow, and as he so much wished me to accompany him, I could not feel it in conscience to refuse him; but fate had ordered it otherwise as will shortly appear.

On the following day, I wrote to my husband, after which I accompanied my father to the bank, and deposited my money, and on our return called at my sister's to see the little stranger; he was a lovely boy of six months old, and they had named him after our dear brother, Edward Augustus. I found the little fellow so engaging, that I spent the remainder of the day in his company.

On the third day after I had written to my husband, I received an answer informing me that the owner and agents wished him to take the command of another ship, of twelve hundred tons, which was all ready for sea, bound for the Brazils, but had no captain. He added that he had refused her, as he preferred a ship of less burthen; but they would not accept a denial, and allowed him but three days to consider upon it, at which time he was to give them a decisive answer, and concluded with a positive injunction for me to be there before that time

I however knew that it would be impossible to be there so soon, as my clothes were yet to be washed, and a dozen articles of wearing apparel to be made; moreover, I thought it was only a pretext to hurry me there the sooner. But notwithstanding, I hastened things with the utmost diligence, and on the fifth day with nothing accomplished, prepared for my journey. I likewise repaired to the stage office, engaged a place and paid my passage, and on my return called on as many friends as I had time, and bade them farewell, and then proceeded to my mother's, with the intention of spending the day with her, at the same time busily employing myself in packing the remainder of my things.

But while thus engaged, I was aroused by the postman's rap. I flew to the door with the expectation of I knew not what, and hastily seized a letter which was handed me by the postman, and after paying him, ran with it into the parlor. But who can conceive my disappointment, on reading that he was just on the point of sailing, and it was now too late for me to join him, and that he had detained the ship three days after all things were ready, with the expectation of my arrival, but I had disregarded his entreaties for me to be there in time, and disappointed him in his most sanguine wishes. He said that he would have detained the ship longer, could he have had his own way, but the owners would not consent to his remaining another hour.

After having read it, I threw the letter from me with indignation, and vented my feelings in a plentiful shower of tears; in short, like a disappointed child, I wept more or less during that and the following day.

My father told me to dry up my tears, and go with him to the stage office and recover back my money, (which was four pounds sterling, the amount of sixteen dollars,) but I told him that I did not care for the money, and neither would I go.

But you shall go, he replied, and went out to procure a carriage. I accordingly (though much against my will,) was obliged to accompany him. They however would only allow me half, with which I returned, perfectly indifferent as to whether I had received any or not.

On the following day I received another letter from my husband, which was written after they were under weigh, and sent ashore by the pilot. He expressed deep regret that I was not with him, and likewise three gentlemen passengers, who regretted as much as he did, that I was not

there, as it would have made the voyage so much pleasanter, to have had a female on board. Two of them, he said, had instruments of music. He requested me to take all the comfort I could, during his absence, and he would return as soon as he could obtain a freight for his ship,

I shall pass over the intervening time, (which was principally spent in the society of my mother and sister,) till my brother's arrival, about two months after my husband's departure.

He was still beautiful and dear as ever to a fond sister's heart; his deportment was altogether changed, and divested of all those boyish antics to which he had hitherto been so much addicted—his conversation was more rational and improved. I would sit for hours with deep interest to hear him relate the perils, hardships and accidents of his voyage. He informed me that he had been cast away in one of the shallops when going for Elephants, but he and the crew escaped to shore, and were then about four hundred miles from the ship, which they were a fortnight in traveling, having scarcely a shoe to their feet, and no food excepting what birds they could kill with stones or ice, which they were obliged to eat raw, and no place to rest their weary limbs but a bank of snow, and the wide canopy of heaven for a covering. They had likewise with them, a little cabin boy, who they were obliged to carry alternately upon their backs, he being so worn out with fatigue, that he could not stand upon his feet.

In this situation they arrived opposite the ship, when one of them tore a piece from his shirt, and made a signal, upon which the boat came immediately from the ship, and took them on board.

Their hands and feet were so frozen, and in other respects so much exhausted, that they were obliged to be hoisted

on board in a chair. The captain, he said, wept over them like a child, as he concluded they were all lost.

He immediately ordered a warm bath to cleanse themselves, and some porridge; of which he fed them himself, fearing if left to their own discretion, they would overload their stomachs, and after being washed, he brought them clean linen, and assisted to place them comfortably in bed, and likewise dressed their frozen limbs. In short, he continued his attentions with the affection of a father, until they were perfectly recovered; and for a length of time after, would not suffer them to go on board of a boat.

Thus would my dear brother sit and recount his sufferings, and finally concluded that he would go but one more voyage in the south sea trade, as by that time he should be competent to take command of a ship, to any part of the world. But to be brief, he continued at home about two months, when he bid us a solemn and affectionate farewell.

I felt a melancholy foreboding of something dreadful, but of what nature I knew not. I clung around his neck and sobbed aloud,

Oh, my dear brother, I exclaimed, I feel as though we were parting never to meet again.

Hush, hush, my sweet sister, he replied, and dispel such gloomy ideas from your heart; I shall return again in safety; and said, there's a sweet little cherub that sits up aloft who will keep watch for the life of your brother. He then tore himself from me, embraced his mother, shook hands with his father, and rushed out of the room.

The ship sailed that afternoon and left my mother and me in the agony of grief; but in few days after his departure I received a letter from him, dated at Plymouth. He wrote in high spirits, and said they had a fair wind, and

every prospect of having a quick passage out; that I must throw away all gloomy prognostics, and expect his return in twelve months.

The letter served in a small measure to dispel the gloom that pervaded my bosom, and I sought in society to conquer those feelings, which could not be done in retirement. I visited many of those friends whom I had neglected since my return, and likewise devoted much of my time to the piano-forte, which having been so long out of practice, I had almost forgotten. It served to beguile many an anxious hour, and when nothing else could create cheerfulness, a tune upon that would arouse me from my lethargy.

In a few months after, I had other things to occupy my time, as I had become the mother of a young son, who claimed all my care and attention. He soon became the darling of the house, and the idol of his grandmother. I procured a young nursery maid to attend upon him, when I was otherwise engaged. My father took great notice of him, and if at any time, when under the girl's care, he should happen to cry suddenly, he would say that she had pinched him, or hurt him, while poor Mary, with tears in her eyes, would avouch her innocence.

I continued with my parents until my husband's arrival, and then commenced house keeping. He had made a lucrative voyage, but the ship being so large, found great difficulty in procuring a freight, which detained him several months longer than he expected. She was likewise an old vessel. and it was his determination not to go in her again. He accordingly took the command of a ship bound to the Baltic, which was detained several weeks to repair, and take in her cargo, during which time our house was run down with company; preparations were constantly making for dinner, tea and evening parties, until I was almost worn out

with fatigue ; but Captain Elliot was never better pleased than when surrounded with a room full of company. We were likewise obliged to return those visits, which occupied the remainder of my time, and left not a moment for retirement or contemplation. He took great pleasure in exhibiting our dear little boy, and would frequently carry him out among our friends, and be absent two or three hours. But the time had again arrived which claimed all his attention to business, as they had began taking in their cargo, which was accomplished in a week; and after taking leave of his wife and darling boy, he again left the shores of Great Britain.

I now enjoyed those peaceful hours, free from the din of company, which I had so ardently wished for, although agreeable to the rules of etiquette, I was frequently compelled to mingle in the fashionable circle which was irksome in the extreme ; but I was generally recompensed on my return by the endearing caresses of my lovely babe.

His little nurse now became sick, and was obliged to leave, who was replaced by an older one, whose name was Isabel. She usually walked out with him each day to see his grandma and aunt, as it was difficult for either of them to leave their family to visit me.

My father had become so helpless, that it was dangerous for him to be left one moment with none but the housemaid. I felt extremely uneasy at the situation of my poor mother, and earnestly requested her to come and reside with me which she strongly objected to, alleging that he would be too troublesome. I, however, told her that I could obviate that difficulty, by sparing her two rooms exclusively for herself, and any other part of the house she thought proper to make use of; and after many entreaties, and much reasoning, she finally concluded to come. She accordingly

rented their house, and shortly after removed to mine. My anxiety had now greatly subsided, having the comforting society of my tender mother, and being near to render what assistance I could to my aged father. He frequently, when attempting to walk, would stagger and nearly fall, when some of us would hasten, and lead him again to his chair. He shortly after had a severe attack of the gout which continued during the winter. His hands and feet were swollen to such a size, that we could not perceive a bone. He continued in great distress, at intervals all that spring, although at the same time he enjoyed a good appetite.

He complained one day of a violent pain in his shoulders and breast, which did not prevent him, however from making a hearty dinner of roast beef and apple dumplings, after which, his spasms increased to such an alarming height that my mother sent for the doctor, during which we removed him to the sofa, but alas! the pangs of death had seized him and when the doctor arrived he was breathing his last. He pronounced his disorder to be gout in the stomach from which they seldom or ever recovered.

My house was once more the mansion of sorrow, and my afflicted mother grieved incessantly for the death of her husband, for although he had been addicted to so many disagreeable propensities, (which she had ever borne with saint-like fortitude,) she now felt that she had lost her only protector, and that she was in a foreign land, among strangers and far distant from her own native home and connections.

I sincerely sympathised in the affliction of my beloved mother, and did all I could to console her.

My sister and her husband (Mr. Knight) were indefatigable in their attentions, in having everything done necessary for the funeral which took place the third day after his de-

cease, when we followed our lamented parent to the grave, our poor mother being too ill to attend.

My father left no property, excepting a small stipend, the remains of his scattered fortune, to the disposal of my mother, and likewise their dwelling-house, which she disposed of and resided altogether with me, and as her family was now broken up, I advised her to discharge her servant as mine would answer for us both.

We had been in hourly expectation of my brother's arrival, but instead of seeing him, I received a letter, dated at Liverpool, which informed me they had put into that port on their return; that he had left the ship, and taken the command of another, bound for America, and were so busy taking in their cargo, that it would be impossible for him to visit his dear mother and sisters, previous to his sailing. I felt greatly disappointed at the prospect of not seeing my dear brother, but at the same time rejoiced that he had so far returned in safety. I could not, however, dispel those gloomy forebodings that I should never behold him again, and wrote him all my apprehensions, with also the account of his father's death. I received his farewell letter a few days previous to his departure, which I incessantly wept over each perusal.

Shortly after his departure, my babe was innoculated for the small pox, much against the doctor's inclination, as he wished me to have him vaccinated; but I positively objected to it, as I had known instances, where, after vaccination, they had taken the small pox and died. And another inducement that I urged was, that my mother's children had all been innoculated for the small pox, and did well.

When the medical gentleman saw that my determination was fixed, he was obliged (though reluctantly) to yield, but said he should have to ride fifteen miles for the medicine, as he knew of no other family having that disorder.

On the following day he procured the stuff, and innoculated my child at the age of nine months. He was a fat, lovely little fellow, and had never had a day of sickness, which the doctor said would be of great advantage, as his constitution would be perfectly pure, and now was the most proper time for him to have it, as he had the breast to comfort him, which nourishment he would take, when perhaps any other might be rejected.

In a few days the disorder began to make its appearance without any symptoms of illness, and the second day after, he had about twenty pustules, which all filled clear and beautiful; and the doctor was so gratified that he applauded me highly for my resolution, and mentioned it to a number of his patients, who took courage also, and had their children innoculated from mine to the number of thirty. The doctor would come three or four times a day to procure some of the stuff for that purpose, as long as it lasted.

My dear little boy was now out of danger, and my heart in that respect, was again restored to peace. I returned thanks to God for his sparing mercies, and commended my child to his fatherly protection.

In two months after this, I was taken extremely ill with the yellow jaundice, which obliged me to wean him, and in that situation my husband found me on his arrival. I continued in a weak, miserable state, for six months after, during which he had given up the command of his vessel, and taken a share in a brig, and invested the principal part of his property in that and a cargo, and again set sail for the Mediterranean.

My health was still very precarious, as I was in a weak, debilitated state; but this was only the beginning of my afflictions, as the chastening hand of God was already upraised to strike the death blow to all our air-built dreams of future prosperity and happiness.

After being gone about ten weeks, the news arrived that the vessel and all were lost—which however, was incorrect, as the crew were saved. My husband returned shortly after this, but oh! dreadful to relate, in a melancholy state of derangement.

He clasped me in agony to his heart. O, my beloved wife he exclaimed, I have ruined you, myself and my boy —all is gone!

Be calm, my dear husband, I replied, and do not give way to despair; you will soon retrieve your losses.

O no, no, he replied, all, all is gone—the merciless ocean has swallowed it all. He would then wring his hands in agony, and press them to his forehead.

My mother and myself said and did all that we could to console him, but it seemed only an aggravation to his troubles. He would start up in the night, and call out for them to save the goods that were afloat; in short, we soon perceived that his intellect was impaired, and were apprehensive that he would never be fit for business again.

He however, in a short time, became more reconciled, and would walk out with some of his friends who daily called for that purpose, in order to divert his melancholy, and finally became so rational that he had the offer of a ship, then laying at Portsmouth, which he unhesitatingly accepted. But ah! full well I knew that he would not answer, as the incoherent language, and vacant stare, connected with a debilitated frame, confirmed me in my opinion, that he was not competent for the charge. He however, was bent upon going, and in a hurrying distracted manner prepared for his journey.

I accompanied him to the stage office, where I remained till the following morning, and saw him safely seated in the stage and on the road, after which I requested the

ostler to procure me a carriage, and with an aching heart, at the dawn of day, returned to my solitary home. I immediately undressed and retired to bed, as I was far from being well, and this recent event had caused such a nervous debility, that I was in a continual tremor.

My mother now brought my darling boy, and laid him in my arms. I viewed his sweet cherub face, and pressed him with redoubled affection to my throbbing bosom; his infantile endearments served in a great measure to sooth the anguish of my mind. O, my heavenly father, I ejaculated, shield my beloved child from the storms of a tempestuous world— be thou his father and guide through life; I give him to thee, and do thou with him as it seems best to thee, but O, spare him to his unhappy mother.

That short but fervent prayer, I believe, was then registered in heaven, as it has since been answered far beyond my expectations; and well do I remember the solemnity of my feelings, when it was made. I then felt happier in my mind as I knew that if he was deprived of his father here, he had one in heaven, who was better able to protect him than an earthly one.

When parting, I requested my husband to write immediately after his arrival at Portsmouth, which he promised to do. But day after day succeeded each other, without receiving a letter. I became almost frantic with apprehension that something dreadful had happened; when at the expiration of three weeks, I received a letter from the lady with whom he boarded, informing me that Captain Elliot was at her house in a deranged state, and required the immediate care of his friends.

Now, now, I exclaimed! and wringing my hands in agony. What shall I do, or what will become of me? O, my Heavenly Father, support me under this heavy affliction.

But there was no time to be lost. I immediately sent for a carriage, drove to the mail office, and engaged a place for that night; after which, I returned home, changed my dress, took tea, and at sunset repaired again to the office.

The mail carriage was protected by three guards dressed in the King's livery, which was a scarlet coat with gold lace trimmings.

We had to travel over Hounslow Heath, a dreary plain of several miles, which was greatly infested with high-way robbers; but I was by no means intimidated, as my mind was in such a perturbed state, that had a host of them surrounded us, I do not think I should have been daunted. There were two other ladies in the carriage, who appeared greatly alarmed while crossing the Heath. We however reached the extent of it in safety, to the no small joy of my fellow travellers, and arrived the next morning at six o'clock.

After inquiring the way, I went immediately to my husband's boarding house, and was told that he had just risen from bed, and being conducted to his room, I approached where he was sitting. But oh! how altered—his countenance looked pale and haggard, his hair uncombed, his linen and clothes filthy and disordered. He looked at me with a mild scrutinizing stare, and said, well Eliza, how do you do my dear.

I told him that I was not well, and inquired how he was.

O, I am pretty well, I thank you, he replied.

My oppressed heart could bear it no longer, and I burst into a convulsive flood of tears. What is the matter he said—what makes you cry so, dear?

Oh! my poor husband, I replied, (taking his burning hand, which I pressed to my own beating temples,) you are lost to yourself, to me and the world.

O no, he replied, we are not lost—she is already for sea, and to-morrow we shall sail, but, he added, in a hurried tone, it is time for me to be on board, and arose from his seat for that purpose, but in attempting to do so, had nearly fallen, and staggered as though he had been under the influence of liquor.

I hastily rose and placed him again in his chair, and putting my lips to his, to ascertain whether my surmisings were correct, I inhaled the same balmy breath which had so often mingled with mine, in sweet accents of love. He then pressed his two hands upon his forehead, and uttered an exclamation of Oh! and trembled with such violence, as though he had an ague fit. I asked him if his head pained him. He said, yes, a little.

I then rang the bell, and ordered breakfast to be brought into the chamber, and likewise some camphor, with which I bathed his head and temples. I likewise sent for a barber, and had him shaved; after which I washed him in warm water, and changed his clothes; but by the time I had finished, he seemed greatly exhausted. He nevertheless was anxious to go on board of ship.

You must not go, my dear, I replied, you are going home with me to see our dear little boy.

Where is my boy, he replied, fixing his eyes steadfastly upon me.

He is at home, I replied, with our mother.

Well, come, he said, let us go; but I told him that we could not go till the next morning. O, he said, that was always the case.

On looking over his trunk, I perceived that half of his clothes were missing, and inquired of him what had become of them, but he could give me no correct answer. I inquired also of the landlady, but she neither could give

me any information concerning them, and I was consequently obliged in silence to put up with the loss.

Several gentlemen called to see him in the course of the day, of whom I inquired concerning his ship. They informed me that on his arrival, his conversation was so unconnected, that they immediately discovered his intellect to be impaired, and that he was not capable of taking charge of her, and were consequently obliged to engage another captain. They likewise informed me that he was subject to fits, one of which was so severe, that they had to call in medical aid, who pronounced his disorder to be delirium of the brain, and that he ought to be under the immediate attention of the faculty.

After we had taken dinner, I prevailed upon my poor husband to lay down, and I watched over him until he had fallen into a gentle slumber, and then wept over him with tears of the bitterest sorrow. I viewed that countenance and form, which had so late shone forth in all the brilliancy of manly beauty, and those sunken eyes which had so often gazed with fond delight upon his lovely wife, (as he was accustomed to call me,) with heart felt grief. But O, my heavenly father, it was thou alone who supported me under that heavy affliction.

I was so worn out with mental and bodily fatigue, not having any rest the previous night, that I threw myself upon the bed, until tea was brought up; after which, having settled with my landlady, I repaired with my husband and luggage to the coach office, and on the following morning commenced my journey for London, at which place we arrived at seven o'clock in the evening, and at home by eight.

My mother met us with an anxious look and tearful eyes, while she pressed me with paternal affection to her bosom, and inquired how I was.

O mamma, I replied, I am sick—my heart is broken. I have travelled an hundred and forty-six miles in a day and night, without having an hour's sleep.

My poor child, she replied, you must take something warm and go to bed early ; and taking my husband by the hand, said, well my dear son, how do you do.

I am pretty well, I thank you, he replied, and drawing his hand over his eyes and forehead, looked steadfastly at her, as though he wanted to recollect who she was, and in a hurried manner said, how do you do mother.

We then entered the parlor, where sat our maid Betty, with my darling boy in her arms, who had just fallen asleep, but on hearing my voice, started up and extended its little arms to come to me. He looked at me a moment, patted my cheek and said, mamma, and nestled his face in my bosom. These precious endearments were a cordial to his mother's lacerated heart, and I felt that God had given me this dear child to comfort me in my affliction.

I then placed him upon his father's knee, who said, come my pet boy, and eagerly kissed him, but in so doing, was seized with a similar trembling to that at Portsmouth. I was so much alarmed, fearing he would have a fit, that I hastily took the child and gave him to his grandmother, and again bathed his head in camphor, and held it against my bosom until the paroxysm had subsided. I afterwards found that any occurence which either excited or overpowered his feelings, always threw him into that state.

Tea was now served, of which he partook with a craving appetite, being unconscions of the quantity he ate. After we arose from table, I assisted him to bed, and was thankful that I once more had an opportunity of resting my weary limbs. I however obtained but little rest, as the contending emotions of my grief worn heart, banished

sleep from my eyes. My husband's slumbers were disturbed and broken; he would frequently start up and look wildly around him, making some incoherent speech, and then lay down again.

On the following morning I arose weary and unrefreshed and after breakfast sent for Dr. Rutherford, who had been our family doctor for several years, and was considered one of the first physicians in London. He pronounced his case to be desperate, as the malady was seated upon his brain.—I asked him if he thought there was any prospect of his recovery. But he shook his head and said it was a doubtful case, but we will do all we can for him; he prepared medicine, which he administered before leaving him.

But to be brief. He continued his attendance for several weeks without any appearance of amendment. He then shaved the back part of his head, and cupped him, from the crown down to the small of the back. I kept his hands in mine during the operation, while the tears trickled down my cheeks as fast as the blood from his back. He stood like a lamb before his shearers, without making any resistance or uttering a word.

After having finished, they prepared a large blister, and applied it between his shoulders, and another upon his neck, and after leaving a prescription departed. His treatment, however, made no alteration in the disorder, as it was too firmly seated, ever to be removed. He would sit whole days together without speaking a word, unless he was spoken to, and then would start like one waking from sleep, and return some incoherent answer.

He would frequently relapse into a fit which now had grown stronger and more obstinate, after which he would be so debilitated that he could not stand without assistance. He continued in this melancholy situation for the space of a

year, during which time he was attended by doctors from the London Hospital, and likewise St. Thomas's, who all agreed that his malady was incurable.

He was at length taken with one of his violent paroxysms, and when the doctor arrived was in the last struggles of expiring nature; the lamp of life was gone forever. The stroke was so sudden and unexpected, (although it had long been anticipated) that I could not realize it; and they bore me out of the room in a state of distraction. I called upon my beloved in vain; and wept till I could weep no longer. My mother and my faithful Betty said all they could to comfort me, and as it was near night, prevailed upon me to retire to bed, and get some rest; but, alas! there was no rest for me, as the contending emotions of my grief-worn heart, banished sleep from my eyes, and rest from my eyelids. I thought of my dear departed husband, with heartfelt sorrow, and the happy hours we had spent in each other's society; likewise his kind and affectionate conduct towards me, his love and adoration. I was the idolized wife of his bosom, and he thought there was not my equal, and nothing on earth too good for me; but God in his judgment, had taken him from me and in this blow had crushed all my future prospects of prosperity and happiness.

On the following morning I arose with a violent headache; sick and weary they led me to the room where lay the remains of my lamented husband. His countenance looked mild and placid, and more natural than it had for many months previous to his death. His lips still retained a faint color, and his beautiful forehead appeared like the polished marble.

My feelings were such, as not to be described, and in the bitterness of grief I left the room.

It is useless to give a description of the mournful retinue,

of the solemn mutes, the nodding plumes upon the horses' heads and hearse. Suffice it to say that on the third day after his death, he was followed by a large concourse of friends and consigned to the tomb.

I now felt myself alone in the wide world and unprotected; left a widow in the morning of life, with a fatherless child; with fortune gone, and hopes blighted. I beheld not a cheering prospect before me, though sometimes a faint ray would dart across my mind, while thinking of my brother, as I well knew, if he was spared, that he would be to me a father, brother and provider. But alas! God had greater afflictions in store for me.

The house we occupied, was large, handsome, and elegantly furnished, (my furniture was valued at two thousand dollars.) Several of the rooms, since my husband's death had been unoccupied, as we now lived more retired, and kept but little company. I therefore rented four furnished rooms, to four single gentlemen who paid me a guinea per week for each, or twenty-five dollars in whole; this was a pretty income without any trouble of providing for them.

My little George was now the idol of the house; the gentlemen (two of whom were acquainted with his father) were constantly bringing him toys, cakes, and candies, and the moment they came home would have him in their rooms, and frequently would keep him there till bed-time.

He was a lovely, interesting child, as he could walk and say almost anything, in his infant language, which afforded them much amusement. His grandma, likewise, and his Betty, (as he used to call her,) thought there never was such another; in short, he was the only consolation to a fond mother's heart, as when folding him in my embraces, it seemed as if all my cares were forgotten.

It was now upwards of two years since we had heard from

my brother Valentine, which not only astonished, but caused much anxiety to his mother and me; Edward, however, shortly after arrived again at Liverpool, who informed us that he had seen his brother, and that he had been unfortunate in business, and likewise his family, having lost one of his children, by being burned to death, in the absence of its mother.

He had built a ship, but war being declared between England and America, he could do nothing with her, and was obliged to lay her up, where she was frozen in during the winter, and that he had already lost by her seven thousand dollars.

We now conjectured the reason of my brother's long silence, that he did not wish to inform us of his losses and misfortunes, knowing that we had afflictions of our own, and not wishing to involve us in his also; but still we thought it unkind of him in not answering our letters. I had written to Edward since his arrival, and implored him by all the ties of sisterly affection, to make us a visit before he sailed, if it was only a few days; that we all anxiously wished to see him, and particularly my dear little George, who was continually talking about, and wishing to see his uncle Edward.

But we received an answer, that he must again visit the shores of America, before he could have the satisfaction of seeing his beloved mother and sister, and added, tell the dear little fellow when his uncle returns again to Liverpool, he will come and see him.

This disappointment was deeply felt by us all; for my part, I wept night and day, as I was still impressed with the melancholy idea that I should never again behold him; he shortly after sent us his farewell letter, and departed for America.

Time and resignation had again restored peace to my troubled bosom ; as while in the society of my dear mother and child, it appeared as though all my sorrows were lulled to rest. But Satan again entered my dwelling in the garb of friendship, to destroy that tranquility which began to be established.

I had now been a widow about ten months, when my fashionable friends, who considered the days of my mourning nearly expired, came flocking around me in crowds, declaring that I was moping myself to death, and if I continued to do so, delirium would be the consequence ; and I must go more into company, to divert my melancholy ; in short, they persuaded, solicited, and conquered, and I again entered the gay circle with as much ardor as ever ; but that God whom I had vowed to serve, watched my rebellious proceedings, and was ready to check me in my mad career. I had been invited to a splendid ball, (given by some of the London Merchants) which invitation I accepted.

A splendid dress of black silk, and ornamented for the occasion, was accordingly purchased, and being adorned with black jewelry, earrings, finger rings, necklace, broach and bracelets, and glittering with black bugles, I entered the ball-room, and, on being seated, observed a large and brilliant assemblage of elegantly dressed females, but not a solitary one in black. I felt mortified that there was no other lady in mourning but myself, and my upbraiding conscience loudly whispered I had no business there. I suggested my feelings to a lady who sat near me, and regretted that I had attended. She laughed and said it was a common practice to attend balls in mourning, and she had done it herself, and that mine was splendid and very becoming.

Her flattery, however, did not quell the monitor within ;

she and my partner talked incessantly, but I heeded not what they said, as all the solemnity of my husband's funeral was then portrayed to my view; but in the midst of my contemplation, on hearing the band strike up, my partner caught me by the hand, and led me to the dance; my feet, however, became riveted to the floor, and was unable to take a step.

He dragged me about as well as he could, but my head became dizzy. I spoiled the figure—complained of sickness, and was led to my seat.

After having finished his dance, I requested him to see me home, and deeply regretted, that I was tempted to accompany him. But I was sufficiently punished for my transgression. This check, however, did not prevent me from following the gay throng, and I entered with renewed avidity into all the fashionable follies of the day, not because I delighted in them, (as I ever preferred retirement) but because it was the fashion.

My conscience was continually upbraiding me, knowing that I had long since taken my baptismal vows of infancy upon myself, and had promised in the sight of God and the congregation, to renounce the devil, and all his works, the pomps and vanities of this wicked world, and all the sinful lusts of the flesh; likewise to keep God's holy will and commandments and walk in the same all the days of my life. I had also vowed upon my dying bed, that if the Lord would again restore me to health, I would devote the remainder of my life to his service.

These I knew were awful responsibilities, which I should have to answer for, at the bar of God. But the tempter was ever near upon such occasions to appease the faithful monitor within.

He persuaded me the vanities I was following were nothing more than innocent amusements; that professors with

their children attended such recreations, that I read my bible, prayed, gave alms, and attended church, and that was sufficient. O, the long suffering, mercy and forbearance of God. I have often wondered that he had not crushed me with all my sins, and sent me to bewail my unhappy fate, where hope could never come. But no, he was sparing me yet longer, and endeavoring by his fatherly corrections, to save me from eternal destruction, and was then preparing a blow which would humble me in his sight and demolish all my own self-righteousness.

I shall now pass over a twelvemonth since my brother's departure from England, during which I received a letter from him, with the information that he should sail in a few days (as master of a ship) for the West Indies ; but since then, we had heard nothing further. We were however anxiously looking for his return, and in hourly expectation of a letter, but several weeks elapsed without receiving any information.

In a few days after, my mother and me being seated at our needle-work, Betty, who had been sweeping the hall, came running in with a letter, which she gave to her. Oh! I exclaimed, a letter from our dear Edward ; but on looking at the superscription, she said, no, it is from Valentine, this is his writing; but, gracious heavens ! she continued, what is the meaning of this black seal ; which with trembling fingers she broke.

I watched her countenance in awful suspense, which in a moment became pale as death, and the letter fell from her hand.

I sprang from my seat exclaiming, what is the matter mamma, what has happened ?

Your dear brother, she replied.

What of my brother ? I asked in terror ; but the dreadful truth had already flashed across my mind.

Read my child, she said, pointing to the letter; read for yourself.

I took it up, but who can portray the agonies of my afflicted heart, on reading that my beloved brother was no more. He had taken the yellow fever in the West Indies, and died on his passage to New York.

Now were my solemn forebodings verified, for God had smitten us in his fierce anger; he had bereaved a tender mother of a second darling son, and me of an idolized brother; and bitter was it to reflect, that he had no friends near, to comfort him in his dying moments; that he had no tender mother to minister unto his wants; no affectionate sister to render him any assistance, or to wipe the death sweat from his manly brow; none to point him to the Saviour, or to pour the balm of consolation into his dying bosom. Oh, no, he had nought but the hardy mariners for his attendants, who were unaccustomed to such scenes. The hammock was his coffin, and the ocean his tomb. Rest thee, dearest brother in thy billowy grave, never more shall we meet thee in this world of death and sorrow, until the loud trump of the archangel shall sound, and the sea shall give up her dead; then shall we meet, I trust, in those bright mansions which our Jesus has gone to prepare for all those who love him, never more to part.

This afflicting visitation was almost heavier than we could bear; morning, noon and evening found me in tears, nor could I be comforted; my unhappy mother mourned in silence her beloved son. She said but little, but, O, how often did I behold the tears chasing each other down her palid cheeks, which plainly evinced the sorrow of her heart, which she endeavored to bear with christian resignation, and bow to the chastenings of our Heavenly Father.

My dear little boy was now the only comfort I had left;

he was then four years old, a lovely and interesting child ; but I dared not make to myself another idol, as I was well convinced that in so doing, it would be taken from me, and consequently strove to check every tender emotion. He had been nearly a year at school, and began to read remarkably well, for a child of his age. He was presented with little story books from all quarters, and would take great delight in reading them to his grandma and me: in short, his innocent and affectionate prattle was a solace to the grief worn heart of his doting mother.

My mother and myself lived almost secluded from all society, for nearly a year after the death of my lamented brother. We enjoyed but little of my sister's company, as she had become the mother of three children, and had no time to spare from her family. We however had multitudes of other visitors of both sexes, one of whom was a lawyer, who was very desirous of paying his addresses to me, but on giving him no encouragement, and finally telling him that his attentions were not agreeable, he gave up the pursuit. I was likewise seriously addressed by a merchant, who was a tenant in the house, with proffers of marriage ; but feeling indifferent alike to all, I gave him but little encouragement. He however would not be discouraged, and pursued his suit with greater avidity, hoping to obtain a promise that I would accept his offer; but it was not my intention to confine myself to any such promise, as I was in no haste to alter my situation.

Mr. Houston was a gentleman of undeniable character, and concerned in a lucrative business, in one of the oldest established houses in London; but he was passionately fond of company, and attended all the fashionable amusements of the day, and as such, my mother disapproved of him altogether. All his promises were flattering induce-

ments, but they required time for consideration, and consequently I could give him no decisive answer.

Two more years had glided away, during which we had written several times to my brother Valentine, but received no answers; we felt extremely hurt at his unkindness and neglect. My mother would sit for hours together, and talk of our dear native America, and wished more than ever to be there, but alas, those wishes were never to be realized.

While conversing one day upon this subject, a letter was handed me by the postman; I took it with a sigh, as it reminded me of the correspondence between my late beloved brother and myself. I opened it carelessly, not feeling any interest from whom it came, but who can conceive my astonishment and agitation, on beholding it to be a letter from my long forgotten juvenile lover, William Coster.

My agitation was so great that I read it over two or three times before I could convince myself that it was really from him, or comprehend what he had written. He informed me that after a long silence, he had taken up his pen to renew a correspondence, which had ever been agreeable to his feelings, and was more particularly induced to it, from a consciousness that it had the same effect on mine; that he had seen a letter to my brother, informing him of the death of my husband, and he had the consciousness of having possession of my heart. even while my hand belonged to another; that his affection was still unabated, and if I valued his happiness and my own, I would embrace the earliest opportunity of coming to America, and ratify the promise of becoming his wife when grown to the years of maturity, if nothing intervened to prevent.

He added that he had been much blessed in his worldly

affairs, and nothing was wanting to complete his happiness, but that I should partake of it, and once more requested, that after having received his letter, I would arrange my affairs, and come out where his heart and his hands would be open to receive me.

This unexpected letter aroused all those feelings which had so long lain dormant; it brought fresh to my view all the beloved scenes of my childhood years, and likewise the dear youth of my earliest affections, who I now felt was the still cherished object of my heart, (and in his own words,) although my hand had been given to another, my heart was still his.

My mother rejoiced greatly on receiving this letter, through which she flattered herself that we should all be again transplanted on our native shores, and it was likewise her most ardent wish, that an alliance would take place between us. But oh! beloved mother, thy wishes were never realized; the Lord had greater afflictions in store for your unhappy daughter.

My mind was now in such a peturbed state, that I was almost incapable of attending to anything, as I was well aware if I accepted his invitation, what an undertaking it would be; the idea of which, kept me a month in an undetermined state. I however returned an immediate answer to his letter, with an acknowledgment of my unaltered affection, likewise the difficulties I should have to encounter if I acceded to his wishes, and that I should impatiently wait for his answer, before I concluded upon anything.

I wrote again by the March packet, fearing that my first might miscarry, and waited with great anxiety till April, but no answer arrived. I nevertheless made inquiries whether there was any vessel bound for St. Johns that

season, and was informed there was only one, which would sail in June, and no other until Autumn. I consequently engaged a passage for myself and little son, hoping that before we left England, I should receive a letter.

On Mr. Houston's hearing my determination of returning to America, he appeared greatly disappointed, and used all the persuasive language he was master of, to prevail upon me to stay, and had flattered himself that I would get discouraged, and give up the idea of going; and likewise, that he had chosen me from the world, that he had the most sincere affection for me, and had been waiting upwards of a year, with the expectation of having a favorable answer to his proposals, but now, through the incautious step I was about to take, I had blighted his future prospects of happiness.

I told him that I was extremely sorry to be the cause of a moment's regret, but Mr. Coster had a prior claim—my having been his affianced wife from childhood; and had it not been for the opposition of my father, we should long ere this have been united.

Well madam, he replied, I sincerely wish that all your anticipated happiness may be realized; but depend upon it, that in four months after leaving England, you will repent the day that you rejected my proposals. Alas, how true; would to God I had accepted them; but the great disposer of events had ordered it otherwise.

I now engaged with an auctioneer to dispose of my goods, but in so doing, my heart became keenly oppressed with a melancholy presentiment that something dreadful would follow, and that I was turning myself out of house and home. I however strove to dispel those gloomy ideas, and to put my trust in God.

In packing up and arranging things for the voyage, I

selected many valuable articles of furniture, which I prepared to take with me, and then sat down and wrote my last letter to Mr. C——r, giving him an inventory of the aforesaid articles, and in case of any accident happening to me, that they were to be disposed of for the benefit of my child; at the same time entrusting him to the care of my brother, if he should be there, and if not, whether he would act in his stead. But I well knew that in such a case, he would do all that I required of him.

After having disposed of my letter in the post office, I settled with the auctioneer, finished packing my luggage, and had it conveyed to the custom house, where it was to remain till the vessel sailed, which I was informed would take place the ensuing week. I accordingly gave up my house, settled my accounts and removed to my sister's.

I had now no home, and already regretted that I had been so precipitate, as not to have waited, even if it had been till autumn, for an answer; but it was now too late to repent and the anxiety of my mind became almost insupportable; in which state I continued, until the captain called to inform me that he should sail on the following day and requested me to be at the custom house as early after breakfast as possible, to see that my luggage was all correct.

I accordingly, after a sleepless night, arose with a heart torn by a thousand conflicting emotions, and after taking a hasty breakfast, I bade a long and agonizing farewell, to my dearly loved mother and sister, never again to meet in this world of sorrow; my brother-in-law, accompanied me and my little boy to the custom house, and from thence to the brig.

After having seen my luggage safe on board, he remained with us till the vessel was under weigh, and then taking an affectionate leave, he seated himself in the last boat, and

was conveyed on shore. I followed him with my eyes till I could no longer discern him, and burst into a flood of tears.

I took my little boy by the hand, and led him into the cabin and from thence into the state-room, which was appropriated for my use, and where, in the bitterness of my soul, I gave vent to my feelings. The last voyage I had made, was in the company of an affectionate husband, to shield and protect me. But now I was not only cast upon the dangers of the boisterous deep, without a guide or protector, but likewise had every reason to fear that I should be thrown destitute upon the billows of a tempestuous world.

My little George was extremely sick during the first week of our voyage, which required all a mother's care to attend upon him. He, however, soon became better, and was able to be led about upon deck, where he would amuse himself, (while sitting upon my lap) with the objects around him.

There was likewise another lady passenger on board, with a little daughter, nearly of his own age, who soon became intimately acquainted. The children would amuse themselves hours upon deck, which afforded the sailors much diversion; they would sometimes make a swing for them, and at other times roll a hoop, or play at marbles; in short, I was under the necessity of being the chief of my time upon deck, as I was in constant apprehension of his falling overboard, and felt always thankful when the day was spent, and he was safely in bed.

I forgot to notice that previous to my departure, my mother presented me with our family bible. This gift was the constant companion of each leisure hour, and afforded me such consolation as my own lacerated bosom could not bestow.

Our passage was long and tedious, (owing to contrary winds, but the weather was generally fine) as it was eight weeks before we arrived at our destined port.

I inquired of the pilot if he knew my brother. He answered in the affirmative. I then requested him to call and inform him of my arrival; but I had scarcely finished preparing myself and child to go on shore, when I heard the well-known voice of my brother, desiring admittance. I opened the door of my state-room, and in a moment was encircled in his arms.

But, O, how different did he appear from the brother I had left when embarking for England. Sorrow and despair was seated on his countenance. I inquired after his health and affairs.

O, my dear sister, he replied, I am a ruined man; one of my ships which cost me a fortune before I sent her away, has been taken and burnt at sea. Another, which I sent up the river for security during the winter, has been almost shattered to pieces by the ice. My business has gone down, and my apprentices turned out of doors by my wife, who is constantly upbraiding me for being unfortunate. I rejoice, my dear sister, he continued, that I have once more the happiness of seeing you, but sincerely regret that you have come, as it is not in my power now to render you any assistance.

Alas! my unhappy brother, I replied, may the Lord send you comfort from above; but why did you neglect writing to us for such a length of time?

O, he replied, I did not wish to aggravate your sorrows by a recital of my own.

Where, I inquired, is William C—r?

Poor fellow, he replied, he is no more.

What did you say? I asked, looking wildly at him, and almost gasping for breath.

I say that poor C. is gone forever ; his death was either accidental or intentional and no one knows which.

Gracious heavens ! I replied, (wringing my hands in agony) support me under my accumulated afflictions; and Oh, tell me where and how he met his death.

He then informed me that after having arrived from New York with a cargo of flour (from whence he had sent my letter) a violent snow storm commenced, and in order to see that all was secure, he went down to the wharf, about twilight, for that purpose, when a man was observed by several people, muffled up to the eyes in his cloak, following a short distance after, but no one could tell who the person was. Poor William, however, was found dead the next morning upon the beach, and there was no doubt among the inhabitants that he was pushed off the wharf, by the aforesaid person, who they strongly suspected to be a near relation. He likewise added, that his only brother, with whom he could never agree, had immediately after his death, administered and taken possession of all his property ; and that he had also received all my letters to his brother, which he had opened and read.

Impudent puppy, I replied, how dare he take the liberty to open my letters ? Was he in England, I could make him suffer severely for it, as there it is a hanging offence. And as to the murderous wretch, who committed the foul deed, although he may be concealed from public view, he is not in the sight of God, and the great and terrible day of the Lord, when all shall be unfolded, then shall he stand aghast with horror, when he hears the sentence of " Depart ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."

But O, my dear brother I continued, what is to become of your unhappy sister ? I am now cast upon the wide world,

alone and destitute, with a fatherless child. Would to God I had taken the advice of Mr. Houston, and accepted his offer, but alas! a fatality attends all my undertakings.

I know not my dear sister, he replied, what to advise you for the best, as it is totally out of my power at present, to assist you, but we will talk of this hereafter, come let us go up to the house.

My eyes were so swollen with weeping, that I was scarcely fit to be seen, and my heart so oppressed, that I felt as though I never again wished to mingle in society. I however, threw a veil over my face and accompanied him, (with my little son,) home.

On entering, he introduced me to his wife and two daughters, beautiful girls, about the age of ten, and twelve. He had also two sons younger. His wife arose with a haughty air, at the same time darting a forbidding look at her husband; that look was sufficient for me, as it spoke volumes.

She took my bonnet and shawl, and inquired after my health, which I could only answer with tears. My poor broken-hearted brother had seated himself in a remote corner of the room, and looked the image of death, with a countenance overwhelmed in sorrow. He asked her some questions which she did not think proper to answer, and taking his hat he left the room. After he was gone, I remarked to her that I was extremely sorry to witness such unhappiness in their family, as that was an additional blow to my afflictions which I was unprepared to meet.

She replied with bitter invectives against him, and that he had ruined himself by engaging in the shipping business, and if he did not retrieve his losses, she would not live with him.

Those are hard threatenings, I replied, and a very poor

method of encouragement for his endeavoring to recover his losses, especially as they come from the partner of his bosom. As such, you are bound by the solemn engagements of marriage, to encourage and comfort him in adversity, as well as in prosperity. I might have acted the same part as yourself, when my poor husband returned with the loss of all his property, deranged and broken-hearted; instead of which, I did everything that laid in my power, to comfort and console him. I used no threatening, or reproachful language but endeavored by kind attention and persuasive converse to restore to him his lost reason. I did not desert him in the hour of affliction, because he had been unfortunate; O, no, very far was such a thought from my heart, but participating in all his sorrows, I watched and wept over him and attended upon him to the last.

Well, she replied, it was her husband's own fault, and he had brought his family from a state of affluence to poverty, through his own imprudence.

I told her that the most prudent and careful persons were liable to misfortunes, and would have added much more, but my brother coming in put an end to the discourse.

After becoming a little composed, I requested Valentine to accompany me to Mr. C——r's, for the purpose of demanding my letters which I had written to his brother. On our way thither, I repeated the conversation of his wife and myself, and requested him to procure me a tenement where I could remove to, as it was impossible for me to remain an inmate of his house another day.

He said that he could not blame me, and deeply regretted that he had not even a comfortable home to afford me; he said that since his misfortunes, she had treated him with every indignity and insult which she could offer, and when his business was in the most flourishing state, she would

frequently not allow anything to be cooked for the apprentices, or suffer them to come in at bed-time, and finally, for the sake of peace, he was obliged to board and lodge them out.

He likewise informed me, that often on coming home, he would find nothing prepared for his supper, would broil a beef-steak himself, and prepare his own table, when she would rise from her seat in a fury, and sweep everything off upon the floor. He said that he had been indulgent to an excess, and had thrown thousands of dollars into her lap, of which she had never given him any account, and that his mind was in such a deranged state from his recent losses and her ill usage, that he was almost incapable of attending to anything. Alas, my poor brother, it was not in the power of your afflicted sister to afford you any comfort, for what consolation could one broken spirit render to another.

We had now arrived at the house of Mr. C——r, who after the usual salutations, on demanding my letters, he produced them (three in number,) with the seals all broken. I inquired who it was that opened my letters. He replied that he had done it, as William had given him liberty to open all letters to him in his absence, which I was very confident was a villainous falsehood; but I had no one to prove it, and poor William was not there to witness against him.

It appeared a dark piece of business to me, that his melancholy death should occur immediately after the receipt of my letters, and was fully confirmed in my own mind, it was his intention that he never should see them. My oppressed heart would allow me to say but little, and consequently left him to his own sordid reflections.

My brother having accompanied me home, left me at

the door, for the purpose of going to make inquiries after a tenement, and in a short time returned with the information that I could have two or three rooms in the neighborhood, at Captain M.'s ; I accordingly went and engaged them, and requested Valentine to have my luggage brought on shore, and immediately took possession.

I had brought sufficient furniture for two rooms, excepting a table and chairs, which I also procured, and again seated myself upon my own sofa, which I had brought with me. But ah ! how different were my feelings, than at the last time I was thus seated ; I looked around with agonized feelings, at the few specimens of my former affluence ; the Turkey carpet, the large pier looking-glass, the piano forte, the elegant paintings, sofa, mahogany bestead, and all the etcs., painfully reminded me of what I had so recently been, and of my now forlorn and destitute situation.

I had now no tender mother, or affectionate sister, to afford me any comfort, none but a broken hearted brother who required as much consolation as myself. All my hopes of earthly happiness were now cut off, without one cheering prospect before me. Oh ! my Heavenly Father, it was then in the agony of spirit I called upon thee, and although thou hast laid thy chastening rod so heavily upon me, still thou wast near to comfort me in that hour of affliction. I opened my bible, and found therein many precious promises applicable to my own situation, which were cordials to my heavy ladened heart.

Valentine provided me with some provisions and fuel, and after having put my little boy to bed, he came and spent the evening with me. He again recounted over his losses and embarrasments, with many additions to his

domestic sorrows, and that his wife had taught his daughters also to treat him with every indignity. Alas! my poor brother, my heart bled for you, but I could do nothing more than to participate in your sorrows.

After he had departed, being worn down with grief and fatigue, I retired to rest, and felt while enfolding my sweet child to my bosom, that God had not bereft me of every comfort, and looked forward to that day when he would be the protector and provider of his destitute mother.

I arose the next morning, after a restless night; but where was now my faithful Betty, to make the fire and prepare my breakfast—she who had been upwards of six long years my constant attendant—she who in the bitterness of grief at parting, wished still to remain in my service—alas, she was not there, and how could I who had never been accustomed to handling wood, or making fires, how could I do it; everything was again brought fresh to my view, and I lamented the day that I ever left England.

After giving vent to my feelings in an agony of tears, I commenced my labors, and with a great deal of difficulty completed my fire, and prepared breakfast; after which my brother called to know if I would like to have George attend school with his cousins. I told him by all means, and requested him to engage a quarter's schooling for him. After the children were gone, I inquired whether any of our old acquaintances were still living. He informed me that most of the aged people were dead, and as to the younger part, some were married, others were dead, and some had moved away. Several however, of those remaining, called in the course of the day, among whom was the son of my old Scotch schoolmaster; likewise a lady, (Mrs. W.,) who had been a most intimate companion of our childhood's years, who had been married, and was the

mother of a thriving offspring. We were truly rejoiced, after so long an absence, at meeting again, and wept with reciprocation upon each other's bosom.

Mrs. W. was the wife of a surveyor of land and timber, and had thus far glided on serenely, without anything intervening to disturb their tranquility, whilst I on the reverse had experienced nothing but a continual series of afflictions, excepting the first three or four years of my marriage, which even then, was not unalloyed by sorrow, as my parents' misfortunes were all my own.

Mrs. W., before leaving, engaged me to spend the following day with her, and in the morning, after entrusting my little boy to the care of his uncle, I repaired to the house of my friend, by whom I was received with an affectionate welcome. On looking around her elegant parlor, I observed everything wore the appearance of affluence, and sighed at my own unhappy fate.

She inquired if I had any idea of ever returning to England. Never, I replied, unless I could go situated as I have been. No, I continued, I have a strong idea of going to the United States, as there are many relations on my mother's side, and although I was too young to remember any of them, they are easily to be found, as I have sufficient documents to prove my pedigree. O, she replied, do not think of ever going to New York; you had better remain where you are. I cannot remain here, I replied, to witness my brother's unhappiness; could I render him any comfort or assistance, that might be an inducement, but I have none to offer, and should I continue here, I have not a solitary prospect of doing anything for a support. O no, if the Lord has ordered that I am to suffer, I will go where I shall be unknown and unheeded. He I trust, will direct me for the best, and my child will be my protector.

My friend deeply regretted that I talked of leaving St. Js., and said all she could to dissuade me from it; but I had made up my mind, and all her entreaties availed nothing. We passed the remainder of the day in talking over the scenes of our early youth—of our joys and sorrows, and the different changes which had taken place in the space of eighteen years, during which time she had six children, and was then a lovely looking woman, about the age of thirty-six. After taking tea, I immediately prepared to depart, with a promise that in a few days she would return my visit.

I found my dear little boy on my return, playing at the door, and anxiously looking for his mother, who met me with his arms open, and a kiss to welcome my return. I had never been absent from him so long before, and his affectionate caresses evinced how rejoiced he was at again seeing me. He said that when he came home from school in the afternoon, and did not find me there, he thought that I had gone away and left him, and would never come back again. No, my precious child, I replied, your mother will never leave you so long again among strangers, unless I have some one to take care of you; and now my sweet boy, it is time for you to go to bed. Yes mamma, he replied, and turned round for me to undress him, during which he repeatedly kissed me, and said, dear mamma, how glad I am that you have come home. In short, he used every infantile expression and endearment, to evince his joy and gratitude at my return.

After putting him to bed, my conscience severely accused me of neglect, and I was determined never again to trifle with his feelings, as I had done that day. He was then only four and a half years old, and it was cruel of me to leave him at that age, even with his uncle, who inform-

me that he had been all day at school with his cousins, excepting at meal times; but when it grew towards evening, he began to cry, and became so anxious to see his mother, that they could not detain him any longer, and consequently was obliged to bring him home, where I found him, as already described. I had almost broken his little heart, but when once more encircled in the arms of his mother, his sorrows were all forgotten.

On the following day I equipped myself, and walked nearly around the city, to see what alterations had been made in the space of eighteen years; but O, how different was the appearance, as scarce a vestige remained of what it formerly was. Whole streets of elegant houses had risen in the place of a few old scattered buildings. I looked for the house which we had last occupied, but that also had disappeared, and but one neighbor of our former acquaintance remained. I viewed the beloved spot with feelings of anguish, which reminded me of all the endearing scenes of my childhood, and the beloved friends from whom I was seperated forever. Likewise the cherished youth of my heart, who on that spot had plighted his early vows of constancy, which he had faithfully kept, although I was the wife of another; and when upon the eve of being rewarded for his constancy, was seperated forever by an untimely death. With eyes suffused in tears, and a heart torn by conflicting emotions, I walked slowly away, and returned to my solitary home.

The lady in whose house I resided, would frequently come in and pass an hour in conversation. She knew the story of our early attachment, and of the invitation for me to return, and appeared sincerely to compassionate my situation, and participate in my sorrows, particularly when I informed her of the trials I had passed through with my

late husband, as her own was likewise a sea-captain, which made her feel more sensibly for me. She regretted much, that I talked of leaving her, but said if it was my intention to go to New York, she would give me a letter of introduction to her sister, whose husband was also a captain.

My brother and the children came frequently to see me but not his wife, who I had no inclination to see, and consequently troubled her but seldom.

But to be brief. I continued at St. J's, till the latter end of November and being informed that I should have to pay a heavy duty upon everything I carried away, I disposed of nearly all those goods which I had taken so much pains in bringing with me from England, after which I engaged a passage for myself and little boy, and at the commencement of winter embarked for New York.

Our passage was extremely rough and dangerous, being attended with several tremendous gales and snow-storms; and one night in particular, it appeared as though the vessel would upset. There was likewise another lady-passenger and infant on board. We were both dreadfully alarmed at the uproar on deck; the terrific gale and motion of the vessel was awful beyond description, which continued for the space of three-quarters of an hour, when all at once the wind abated and she trembled as though she was going down, and shortly after we heard them lower the anchor.

The captain came down immediately after, and informed us that we had been in the utmost danger of meeting a watery grave, as had the wind continued five minutes longer we should have been driven upon the rocks and dashed to pieces; but that we were now safely moored near a harbor where we should remain that night.

I raised my heart in thankfulness to God for his merciful preservation, and returned to my state-room, where I had

been attending upon my child during the gale, who was extremely sick, and to prevent his falling out of bed, from the violent motion of the vessel.

The following morning being clear, but excessively cold, we again got under weigh, and proceeded with a favorable wind till the third day, when another snow-storm commenced, and we were again obliged to make for the first harbor, where we remained till the storm was over; in the mean time, (although the sea was extremely rough) we accompanied the captain on shore; where we spent the afternoon and part of the evening; and returned on board quite recruited.

On the following morning by break of day we proceeded on our voyage, and after having encountered high winds, heaving seas and freezing weather, we arrived at New York on Christmas eve—my native city. I however being unacquainted with any of the streets, remained on board until the ensuing morning, when, after breakfast, Captain R. escorted me to the house of Mrs. N., to whom I delivered her sister's letter.

I found that she was residing with her mother, who had recently lost her husband, and was left with a family of four daughters and a son, but in very good circumstances; after having read the letter, she invited me to remain at her house until I had recovered from the fatigue of the voyage, and had found some of my relatives.

I thankfully accepted their invitation, and requested that they would take us as boarders; but they would not listen to anything of the kind, and told me that I was welcome to any service they could render me until I could do better.

Captain R. called to know where my luggage should be sent. I requested him to have it conveyed to Mrs. N's where I then was, which he punctually attended to, and had them

sent that afternoon. I felt truly grateful to God, for having raised me up friends in the hour of affliction, among strangers, and thought then that I could never again distrust his providence. But O, how often since has this rebellious heart repined against his holy will; but blessed be his holy name, he has since taught me to bear with resignation under all his chastenings.

It now being in the Christmas holidays, their house was run down with company, (which is a customary thing in New York, at that season). Among their visitors was an English lady, with whom I in a short time became intimately acquainted, and on leaving, invited me to make her a visit, as also did several others. Mrs N. informed me that the English lady was a Miss M. who, with her sister, kept a fancy store in C. M. street. I then inquired of Mrs N—s. if she knew a lady by the name of Bunce, who was formerly an acquaintance of my mother. She said there was an elderly lady of that name, residing in the next street. I was greatly rejoiced at the information, and flattered myself that she might be the same person.

On the following morning I obtained the number, and went with my little boy, to see Mrs. Bunce. I inquired for Mrs. B., when a lady, who appeared about the age of fifty, came to the door and invited me in; after being seated, I inquired of her if she had ever been acquainted with a Mrs. Freeman, the wife of Captain John Freeman.

O, yes, she replied, intimately: Elizabeth was a very dear friend of mine. Why, she continued, can you give me any information respecting her? Yes, madam, I replied; I can give you every information, as I am the daughter of that lady, and have but recently arrived from England.

She arose from her seat, and taking my hands looked steadfastly into my face. Sure enough, she exclaimed, this

is our dear Elizabeth! Why, child, you are the very picture of your mother; the rosy cheek, and the same complexion. I thought you resembled some one I had seen before, but could not recollect who it was. She then inquired all the particulars of our family, and whether my father had left any property. I told her he had not excepting a small pittance, scarcely sufficient for the support of my poor mother, as he had speculated it all away in vessels when he was too old for transacting business any longer; and, in short, the shipping business had been in various shapes, either death or destruction to the whole family. On stating the particulars, she deeply sympathised in our united afflictions, and informed me that there was a relation of ours living in the next street, to her, whose mother and my grandmother were sisters. I inquired whether she was married. Yes, she replied, she has been married these several years and is the mother of two daughters and a son, and that her husband was a wholesale merchant. I requested her to furnish me with the number of their house, and immediately repaired thither, and inquired for Mrs Insall.

I was conducted into the parlor by a black servant, where she, with her two little daughters, were at work. She rose and requested me to be seated, and after introducing myself she invited me to continue with them the remainder of the day, at the same time assisted to divest me of my bonnet and pelisse. She observed there was such a striking likeness between my mother and me, that she could almost fancy it was her, as when she had last seen her, she was about my age, and added, that she felt happy in once more beholding another branch of the family, as it was a satisfaction she never expected again.

I then gave her a detail of the principal occurrences of our unfortunate family, and the reason of visiting again my

native country. She appeared greatly to commiserate my situation, and said all she could to comfort and encourage me. She informed me that a cousin of ours, one of Col. Jessups' daughters, who had married a great nabob in the East Indies, had been out with her husband and a retinue of servants, to visit her native America, only three weeks previous to my arrival, and that on their route they had left two sons in England for their education.

She also informed me that our cousin, Captain Jessup, who I formerly stated was married to Lady Ann, the Earl of Stratmore's daughter, likewise came on a similar errand some time previous to his sister's, for the purpose of visiting his native country, but shortly after his arrival was attacked with a malignant fever, which terminated his existence ; and that his consort, Lady Ann, on hearing of his death, secluded herself from all society, excepting one female attendant, and died a recluse. But Mr. Insall, now coming in with his little son, (about the age of my own,) put an end to our conversation.

He was a fine, handsome-looking man, of middle age. On being introduced, he took my hand and welcomed me there ; inquired about England, our family, and our passage to America ; and finally told me to make their house my home as long as I thought proper ; in short they both appeared kind and benevolent people, and I felt thankful to the Lord, that he had directed me so soon after my arrival among my own kindred.

Our two little boys, who had become intimately acquainted, were so vociferous, as to excite the attention of Mr. I., who called George to him, and was delighted with the correctness of his answers to the many questions put to him. After taking tea, (it then being near night) I prepared to return to Mrs. N's., previous to which, they engaged me to spend the ensuing day with them.

Mrs. N—s. was highly gratified to hear that I had found some of my relations, but at the same time did not wish me to hurry away from them, and moreover said, if I wished to remain, there was a vacant room at my service.

On the following morning I again repaired to Mrs. Insall's accompanied by my little son, who was met by his cousin, with joyful acclamation, and in a short time became so clamorous, that they were obliged to be sent into the kitchen.

The two young ladies were at school, and as Mrs I. was engaged in attending to her domestic concerns, I requested her to oblige me with a pen, ink and paper, which having obtained, I sat down and wrote to my mother, which Mr. I deposited in the Post Office.

Mrs. I. informed me of some other relatives living at White Plains, who was an aunt of my mother, and mother to Colonel Varian, with whom she resided ; likewise those of my grandfather Valentine, upon Long Island, who she advised me to visit, as soon as the weather became warmer, as his brother, the judge, and uncle to my mother, had lately died, immensely rich, and left all to an illegitimate son of his wife's sister, (excepting a few legacies among our relations.) He was an indigent, as well as a base born subject, who the judge had taken into his family, through charity, but the will was considered illegal, which had been made, through his instigation in the dying moments of my uncle who was insensible at the time, and could utter nothing to his questions but a groan, which had created great murmurings and discontent among our connections, with strong threats to have the will annulled and made void.

I shall now pass over the winter months, which I chiefly spent at my cousin's, and in April made a visit to my Aunt Varian's, at White Plains, in company with my little George, who resided with her son, Colonel Varian. My aunt

appeared extremely gratified to see me, after making myself known, and was welcomed by all with hospitality and kindness, when an inquiry, respecting our family, succeeded. She said there was no occasion to evince any other proof of my being a connection, than my countenance, as there was such a family resemblance, there could be no mistake whatever.

She then gave me the particulars of my grandmother's death, and then conducted me to the bed where she breathed her last. The Colonel also appeared to be a very fine man, and was the father of three sons, the youngest of which was about eight years old. He and my son, became inseparable during the time we were there, and enjoyed themselves to their heart's content. We continued there a week, and after having an invitation to come and make it our home as long as I thought proper, we returned to New York, and again joined the family of Mrs. Insall.

On the ensuing week, I set out for Long Island, leaving my little boy to attend school with his cousins, but it being late before the stage left Brooklyn, we did not arrive at Hempstead till ten at night. I requested the driver to take me to Mrs. C.'s, who was the daughter of one of my uncles, and a much beloved cousin of my mother. On making myself known to her, she received me affectionately—inquired when I left England, and whether my mother accompanied me. I told her she had not, which she deeply regretted, after hearing of the clandestine proceedings respecting the Judge's property, as she being the eldest daughter of his brother, might be of material consequence at the present juncture.

She replied that it was a mortifying circumstance to know of the under-handed business, and not having it in her power to help herself, as her husband was dead, and

she had no one who would interest themselves in the cause, although it could be proved by the doctor and lawyer, that her uncle was speechless during the time of making the will, as they with the fellow who had purloined the property through his artful inveiglings, were closeted with him, and no relative permitted to enter, till after the business was concluded. But he was now in continual terror and fear of having it wrested from him. She added that he was a married man, and had several children, who were all residing in the Judge's house, a new and handsome building, which had been erected a short time previous to his death, and that her uncle had left two daughters who had likewise been wronged out of a considerable part of their property; but, she continued, I will go with you in the morning to see them, and it now being very late, after taking some refreshments, we retired to bed.

On the following morning, as soon as convenient, we proceeded to my aunts, to whom with the family I was introduced by my cousin, and likewise to the usurper, who immediately after entered the house, and gazing at me with a scrutinizing stare, gave a familiar nod, and left the room. My aunt and her daughters gave me a more friendly reception, but not so affectionate as the other connections, (as there was a coolness, which after the late proceedings, I was prepared to meet.) I however remained with them till the expiration of a week, and after making a short visit at my cousin C.'s, returned to New York, where I was met by my dear little son with demonstrations of joy, who, I was informed had attended school, and been a very good boy.

I then gave Mrs. I. a detail of all the information I had collected. She informed me that a first cousin of mine had called, and said that he was greatly enraged at the

villainous proceedings, and proposed that if any of the connections would join him, he would have the will anulled, as it was not in his power at that time, to engage in a lawsuit alone, as he had but recently established himself in business, which required all the resources he could collect; but as none appeared to have sufficient resolution to meet his proposals, so it remained.

It now being nearly five months since my arrival at New York, I began to feel myself an incumbrance to my relations, and was desirous of doing something for a support, as my finances were exhausting, and I was aware that my destitute situation required my exertions for that purpose; in short, my independent spirit would not allow me any longer to be a burden upon my friends. I therefore inquired of Mrs. I—l, if she thought it possible that I could obtain any needle-work. I have no doubt of it, she replied, as there is always plenty to be had.

Mrs. I. being disturbed by the black girl entering for some orders, left the room, but returned again in a few moments, and resumed the conversation. She asked me if I had ever called upon Miss M., the English lady, who gave me an invitation to come and see her. I told her that I had not. Well, she replied, I would advise you to go, as they are in a public way of business, and I have no doubt but that they will assist you in your enterprise. I accordingly on the following day sallied forth with a heavy heart—it being my first attempt of the kind, but with a determination (if possible,) to overcome all mortifications. I called on my way at Mrs. N.'s, and requested her sister to accompany me, which she cheerfully assented to. When we arrived at Miss M.'s, I found it to be an elegant fancy store, handsomely decorated with everything to facinate the eye. The ladies were happy to see us, and

invited us into the sewing room, where three or four young ladies were at work upon different articles for the store.

Miss B., (the lady who accompanied me there,) on seeing Miss M. going into the store, followed after, and in a few minutes beckoned me to join them. She then inquired if I was desirous of having employment. I answered in the affirmative. Well madam, she replied, I think I can accomodate you, and putting up some articles to be made, handed them to me, and again invited us into the room, which we declined, being anxious to return home.

I felt so degraded and humble at being under the necessity of soliciting employment, that I rejoiced to escape from the gaze of every beholder, and would gladly, had it been possible, secluded myself in some sequestered spot, never to mingle again in society. I was too independent to continue under obligations to my friends, but at the same time thought it a degradation to labor for a support. Such were the struggles at that time, of this proud rebellious heart, which I strenuously endeavored to conquer, but found it impossible, as I could not so easily forget the situation I had been accustomed to move in through life. I however, after long perseverance, became more reconciled, and prayed fervently to the Lord that he would give me fortitude to encounter and overcome all the trials he should think fit to lay upon me. I had sometime previous hired a tenement, and was again at house-keeping, and having sent my little boy to school, my hours were spent in retirement, and close application to my needle-work; likewise in ruminating upon the sorrows of my life.

I constantly reflected upon myself for the precipitate step I had taken, in returning again to my native country upon an uncertainty, as by so doing I had cast myself upon

an unfriendly world, without a guide or protector, and ruined my prospects forever. The kind attention of Miss M. afforded me much consolation; I often spent the day with her, at which times she would take great pleasure in conversing of her native country, and with sorrow would relate the trials they had undergone since their arrival in America.

She informed me that shortly after that period, her parents died, and left four children besides herself orphans, in a strange country, without a relation excepting their own family; that they had established the business, (previous to their death,) which they now followed and depended upon for a support; that they had encountered many severe struggles and losses, with which the Lord had carried them safely through, and likewise that I must not despair, nor distrust the mercy and goodness of God, as she had no doubt but it was all for the best, and that he would raise me again from the depths of affliction to happiness. After similar conversations, (of which we had many,) I always felt comforted, and more reconciled to my situation; in short, she was a lovely young woman, and had it not been for her friendly and comforting advice, I know not but I should have been tempted to commit suicide.

In the month of August I received a letter from my dear mother and sister, which was a cordial to my lacerated heart, and contributed to assuage the bitterness of those feelings which I was unable to conquer. I felt great consolation in answering their letters, to know that I had sympathizing friends, (although at a distance,) into whose bosom I could pour out my afflictions.

I frequently sought in my bible and found that comfort which the world cannot afford; and often with my young

son attended an evening meeting of the methodist denomination, which was near to my dwelling, and always returned home comforted; my child also, in that place of worship first evinced the dawnings of that piety, which I had endeavored to impress upon his infant mind, by teaching him little prayers, and instructing him (according to his understanding,) in the principles of religion, accompanied with my prayers that the Lord would watch over him; that he would be to him a father, a guide and protector through life; and O, how graciously did he answer those prayers, as in less than a year from that time, he united and became a member of the church.

I shall now pass over the second year of our residence in New York, during which I had constant employment, and became acquainted with several other families, among whom was a Mr. and Mrs. Sanders, in the dry goods business, and several others, where I visited and was received with as much friendship and politeness, as though I had been living in my former affluence. At Miss M,'s I was introduced to a merchant (an antiquated bachelor) with whom they traded, and who stood high in their estimation, but not in mine, as I considered him a disagreeable man, both in manners and appearance. He however essayed to pay me the most marked attention, which I immediately strove to discourage, by treating him with the utmost contempt. He however continued to annoy me with his hateful advances, until I finally told him never to enter my doors again, which he punctually obeyed.

I was shortly after introduced to a gentleman by the name of Wilson, who was an acquaintance of Mr. Sanders, and had recently arrived from the South, where he had a large establishment of business. Mr. Wilson was a fine looking man, about the middle age, who was also a bache-

lor—who in a short time made professions of love; I, however, gave him but little encouragement, as a gentleman by the name of Hill, who was a widower, living in our neighborhood, had previously made me an offer of marriage, to which I had given no decisive answer.

Mr. H. was an artist by profession, and a man who had ever borne an irreproachable character; his business also was very lucrative, but he had a family of four children, which I told him would be too great a responsibility for me to undertake; neither had I a wish to become a stepmother, as it was an unthankful office, and I was aware, that although I might give satisfaction to him and all his connections, I could not to the world.

He replied that I had no occasion to heed the slanders of a censorious world, as if I gave satisfaction to him, that was sufficient, and likewise in case of any accident happening to him, the children and me should be provided for. I, however, gave no decided answer, until I consulted my friends, who advised me by all means to accept the offer of Mr. H. in preference to Mr. Wilson, as the former was an older inhabitant, and known to be a highly respectable man, while the other was a stranger, who but few were acquainted with, and who likewise informed me, that wherever he married, it was his intention to reside at the south, the idea of which was my utter aversion; on the other hand I was informed that Mr. H. enjoyed but indifferent health, and was frequently complaining; in short, my mind was so harrassed with contending ideas that I knew not which to accept. I had no particular regard for either, as my affections were all buried in the grave. But Mr. H. became so pressing for an answer, that after much deliberation, and heart misgivings, I finally consented, and became his wife.

I was once more under the protection of a kind, affectionate husband, but soon found that the responsibility I had engaged in was almost heavier than I could bear; I was then the mother of five children, one of my own, and four of my husband's, the youngest of which, a year old, was immediately brought home from the nurse in a most deplorable state, with sores and biles from the crown of its head to the soles of its feet; in short, it was in the last stage of consumption, which she had imbibed from the mother who died with that disease at its birth.

My heart bled for the poor child's sufferings, particularly when dressing her wounds, as she would scream incessantly while under the operation, and during the day also; neither would she go to any one but me, which was such a confinement that I was unable to attend to my domestic concerns, and the servant, being discouraged, left her place; the whole burden of the family fell upon me, which, with the constant attendance upon the sick child, watching and fatigue, I was almost thrown upon a bed of sickness, myself. Mr. H., however, in a short time, procured other help, and I was again partially relieved; the poor little sufferer continued in her misery, for the space of six months, when the Lord in mercy to us all took her to himself.

There were now two daughters and a son of my husband's; the age of Frederick was six years, of Ann four and Adella two; Frederick was an affectionate interesting child, and loved me as well I believe, as if I had been his own mother, and in return I felt but little difference between him and my own son. Ann was altogether the reverse of her brother, being sly and artful, and was never better pleased, than when she could find anything against him or his sister to bring them into disgrace. She would frequently entice her little sister to commit some wrong act,

and then come and tell us that she had done it. At other times, when returning from school, she would beat her severely, and threaten if she told her father or me of it, she would whip her again. I frequently observed the trace of tears upon her cheeks, and would inquire if she had been naughty and punished at school, but she replied with her eyes full of tears, no marm.

I knew not what to make of her unhappiness, and concluded she was of an uneasy and fretful disposition. She, however, upon being closely questioned, acknowledged that Ann whipped her every day ; their schoolmistress likewise informed me that Ann was continually bringing tales against her sister which kept her in a constant fret. Her father witnessed with regret, her growing propensity to tale bearing and mischief making, and said that he should have to be extremely rigid with her, until he had broken her of so hateful a failing—but alas ! poor man, he little imagined how difficult would be the task to erase that which was so deeply engraved in her nature.

Frederick and George were inseperable, as they were always together at their pastimes, or school, and appeared more like two own, than half brothers. They would sometimes, however, get into mischief, and upon such occasions my own son generally received the punishment of both, which he keenly felt, knowing that the other deserved it as much as him, and would say,—ah, mamma, you do not care anything about me now, since you have got your darling Frederick, and the rest of them. Yes, my dear, I replied, I think as much of you now as I ever did, but you know that you are the oldest, and ought to set an example for the rest.

Poor boy, little did he know the feeling of his mother's heart, who, upon such occasions, was obliged to turn from

him, to conceal her tears. Neither did he know the reason why I had punished him, and not his step-brother, for had I not done so, the world would immediately have condemned me, although I had liberty from their father to correct them whenever they deserved it—that business, however, I left altogether to himself, as I would have nothing to do with the correction of his children.

Mr. H. was an indulgent father, but if they committed a fault worthy of correction, he punished them severely, especially if he caught them in a lie, or pilfering. The hired girl returned one day from an errand with some change, among which was a sixpence, which she laid upon the window seat. Frederick, espying the silver piece, could not withstand the temptation, and took it, conveying it slyly into his pocket, which he carried with him to school, and immediately began displaying it among the scholars; they inquired of him how he came by it—he told them he had found it. Some of them, from envy, I presume, went and informed the master, on which, Frederick was summoned to appear. He told him that he was informed he had in his possession a sixpence, and demanded to know how he came by it. It was given to me, sir, he replied. O, it was, ha—well, sir, I will know the truth of this business in a short time; and taking up his pen, he wrote a billet to his father, stating the particulars, in which he inclosed the sixpence, and sent it by one of the scholars.

On Frederick's return from school, his father informed him that he had received a note from his schoolmaster, with a sixpence enclosed, which you had brought to school, and told two or three different stories how you obtained it. Now, sir, tell me immediately, where did you get that money? I found it, sir, he replied. You did not find it, neither did any one give it you; now tell me the truth directly,

or I will skin you alive. Yes, sir, I will, he replied, I took it from off the window seat. No, replied his father, you stole it, knowing that it did not belong to you, therefore it was stealing—now, sir, prepare yourself for a double punishment to-morrow morning, first for stealing, and the next for lying. O, dear, papa, he replied, forgive me this time, and I never will do so again. No, he replied, I have promised, and I shall perform.

On the following morning, after taking his breakfast, Frederick was summoned before his father, who gave him a severe lecture upon his misconduct of the preceding day; he told him of the dreadful consequence of such a crime, and how many who began with as small an error as his, had eventually been brought to the gallows—in short, the poor little fellow was in tears during the whole of his father's reprimand. He then, after taking a rope's end from his pocket, desired him to take off his jacket. O, papa, do forgive me this time, he replied, and I never, no, never will be guilty of the like again. I cannot do it my son, he replied, as that would be making me as bad as yourself, by telling a willful lie; I do not punish you for my own pleasure, as it hurts me more in being obliged to do it, than it does you to receive it. Come, off with your jacket immediately, or I will do it for you; with that he arose and divested him of it in a moment. After the second blow, I could hold out no longer, and burst into a flood of tears, and began to intercede for him; but pushing me gently away, he said that he never wanted any one to interfere when he was correcting his children; I accordingly left the room, and never troubled him on such an occasion again.

My health was so miserable at this time, that the burden of the family was heavier than my constitution was able to bear, never having been accustomed to such slavery as I

was then subjected to—in short, I was taken down with a dangerous fit of sickness, which nearly terminated my life, and confined me to my room for a length of time after, but the Lord thought fit to raise me again, as he had still greater afflictions in store for me.

My health continued several months in a precarious, debilitated state, inasmuch that I was scarcely able to attend to the domestic concerns of my family. My husband, also, was constantly complaining of indisposition, proceeding from a malady which he had been afflicted with for many years, and had brought him several times to the verge of the grave. His business was likewise very sedentary, which confined him in a room, destitute of air or exercise—he would sometimes come down from his business, so exhausted that he could scarcely stand, complaining of his right side, and limbs being benumbed so that there was no feeling in them whatever. He frequently talked of removing to the country, flattering himself that the water and air would be more conducive to his health, but my ideas were altogether different, as I well knew that the gravel, (which was his complaint,) was seldom or ever cured.

My mind was in a continual state of anxiety, and apprehension of his danger, as if anything should happen to him, I should be thrown destitute upon an unpitying world, with a family of children not my own.

Mr. H. was a highly respectable man. He was the son of a lawyer and a nephew of Judge Chipman, but he possessed no other property than what arose from his own enterprisings, which afforded sufficient to maintain his family in affluence, but no more. His business was very lucrative, and had he enjoyed good health he might, in a few years, have accumulated a fortune. He was likewise a great genius, and invented several things, which if they had been

put in operation, would have produced an independency, but for the want of a capital, it could not be done. He possessed many amiable qualities, such as being a tender father and affectionate husband; he was also compassionate, hospitable and charitable to a degree, insomuch, that he would share his last shilling for the relief of a suffering fellow creature.

But, although he possessed all those exemplary virtues, yet he was deficient in the one thing needful, as he was neither a professor, and I fear not a possessor of religion, although his outward acts were those of a christian, but his whole heart seemed fixed upon the world, nor could I scarcely ever prevail upon him to accompany me to a place of worship, but he would tell me that the children and me could go, but he would rather remain at home, as he had either his books or accounts to arrange, which would be of more benefit than going to church.

With the deepest regret I heard him express such sentiments, which caused me many unhappy hours, and had I known his principles of religion before marriage, I would never have become his wife. His health continued so precarious, that at the expiration of two years after marriage, we removed to the country, near the sea-coast, a short distance from the village of T—nville; we occupied a house commodious enough for our family, an acre of land, producing a variety of delicious fruits, also with a beautiful garden abounding with fruit, flowers and vegetables, and a green, sloping lawn which led from the house nearly to the beach where there was a spring of excellent water. The birds carrolled sweetly in the morning, and would approach in flocks, at the call of my chickens, to partake of their breakfast; in short, the place appeared to me like an earthly paradise, to which I soon became so attached, that my husband

(after being there upwards of a year) agreed to purchase it.

Nothing was then wanting to complete my happiness, but the restoration of his health, and a change of principles, but O, how vain and futile are the imaginations of us poor mortals, and how often do we appoint, when God sees fit to disappoint.

After the commencement of our second year's residence at S., his health appeared to be materially improved, which lessened in a great measure my anxiety, although he frequently complained ; he had more business than he was able to attend to, having orders from all quarters.

Our days, however glided on serenely ; he endeavored by every endearing attention to evince his affection ; if he observed me walking in the garden or orchard he would immediately join me and cull the choicest fruit to present me with ; at other times he would watch the first ripening peach, and bring it to me as soon as it was fit to pick ; or if he saw me walking when the wind was blowing chilly, destitute of an outward covering, he would bring a shawl and throw it over my shoulders ; all these affectionate attentions, with many similar ones, rendered him doubly dear to my heart.

We kept considerable company, and visited the first families in the vicinity, and as he was passionately fond of company, he always attended me in all my engagements and was never better pleased than when there was a party at home. It now being the month of July, he began to make improvements upon the place, which it was his intention to purchase the ensuing year ; he had also agreed with a lawyer to have the will of my late uncle (Judge Valentine) annulled for which purpose my mother was to be sent for as her presence now was necessary for the occasion, and I looked forward with joyful expectation to that happy hour, when we should again be united.

The boys continued to enjoy themselves either with their boat, (which their father had furnished them with for their amusement) or their dog and gun, and in the morning at sunrise, would find them skipping over the hills in pursuit of game. Ann continued her evil propensity of tale bearing against her own brother and sister, but not her step brother, as she always agreed with him. I was well aware that I should have great difficulty in bringing her up, which however, caused me little uneasiness, knowing that her father was there to manage her; but little did I think that the storm was gathering, which was so soon to burst over his devoted head.

It was now the middle of August, when Kitty, the servant girl, complained of being too ill too work, on which, I made her some herb tea and desired her to go to bed. On the following morning she appeared so much better, and it being the Sabbath, I prepared and attended divine worship; previously giving directions to have the dinner prepared against my return, at which time going into the kitchen, I observed my husband basting the meat. He informed me that the girl was so sick that she was obliged to go to bed. He accordingly after dinner, went for the doctor, who informed us that the malady was the intermittent fever. On the following day my husband endeavored to obtain help, but did not succeed, consequently the whole burden of the family devolved upon me inclusive of a sick person to attend upon.

In a few days succeeding, my own son was taken with a violent shivering, which was succeeded by a raging fever, and terminated in a perspiration; in short, it was the same disorder as that of the girl, and in several days after the two little daughters of my husband were also taken down with the same disorder, and not being able to obtain

any help, (as it was apprehended the fever was malignant,) I was so worn out with fatigue and want of rest, that I was scarcely able to attend upon my sick family. Some were burning with the fever, and incessantly calling for drink, others shaking with the ague, and calling for more clothes to cover them, while Ann was so debilitated that (although she was eight years old,) I was obliged to carry her in my arms like a babe.

It now being a fortnight since the commencement of our sickness, without any appearance of amendment, my husband having some business of importance to transact at New York, left home at an early hour for that purpose; the day was extremely sultry, and the heat so intense that several people dropped dead in the streets of the city. He did not return till the evening; but oh! who can paint my terror and dismay, on beholding him in a raging fever, and so ill that he retired immediately to bed. On the doctor arriving the following morning, he informed me that his disorder was the billious fever, which proceeded from exposing himself during the day to the broiling heat of the sun.

Despair now took possession of my lacerated bosom with apprehensions of the worst. I wept incessantly, and in silent ejaculations implored the Almighty to restore my afflicted family, as there were five laying upon a sick bed, and I knew not which would be taken first. There was none now except Frederick and myself, to attend upon the rest, and he was kept continually running of errands. My husband would not allow me scarce a moment from his side, although I was obliged to be in all parts of the house.

I was now so worn out with watching and fatigue, that I was unable to get up and down stairs without crawling

upon my hands and feet, and in hourly apprehension of my being the next to be taken down, as it was over a week that I had neither undressed myself or obtained an hour's rest. The doctor flattered me that my husband would recover, until the seventh day, when he gave me no longer any hopes. I requested him if possible, to hire a couple of watchers, as I was so sick that I was unable to watch another night, which he procured, and I once more (without undressing) laid my aching head upon the pillow, hoping that I should obtain a little rest; but the groans of my poor husband were so distressing, that I could not close my eyes in sleep.

I arose several times during the night and went to him, but could render him no assistance. My head pained me to such a degree, with incessant weeping, that it seemed as though it was bursting assunder; but sick as I was, I remained with him altogether till six o'clock in the morning, when he was taken speechless, at which time the watchers left. An old man who was ship-keeper of a vessel which had been driven ashore opposite our house, now came in, who I requested to remain in the room. I then told George (my son) to rise if he was able, and go into his father's room, and likewise Frederick, as I believed that his father was dying. The dear little fellow clung around me, and sobbed aloud; O! dear mamma, he cried, what shall we do if papa dies. I do not know, my dear boy, I replied, but God I trust will protect us. I then led them to the bed of their dying father, who fixed his eyes alternately upon me, Frederick and my own poor boy, who looked the semblance of death. He appeared perfectly sensible, and strove hard to speak, but could utter no sound, and on seeing us in tears, seemed greatly agitated. In the meantime the doctor came in, who informed me

that he could do nothing more for him, as all was nearly over.

After his departure I repaired to the sick room of the children, where in the bitterness of grief I gave vent to my feelings, and after ministering to their wants, returned to the dying bed of my husband, who was then in the last struggles of expiring nature, and in a few moments breathed his last. The scene which followed I am incapable of describing; suffice it to say, that in a state of distraction and agony of grief, I left the room; previous to which I requested John (the ship-keeper) to repair immediately to New York, and inform his father and nephew of the melancholy event.

I looked around me in all the horrors of dispair; my husband a corpse, and his family at the point of death, and even if they should recover, what was to become of me, now a destitute widow with a family of his orphans. It appeared as though God was pursuing me with his fierce anger, in every situation through life. I took Ann in my arms and carried her to see the remains of her father, and likewise her sister, but neither of them appeared to feel the loss of their parent as did their brother Frederick.

Several neighbors came in to render what assistance was required; likewise some ladies with proffers of kindness; my father-in-law and nephew also arrived from New York. The gentlemen suggested that it was highly necessary that the remains of my husband should be interred that day, as they were fearful the fever was malignant, it having changed to the color of saffron, which was made known to the doctor, who left orders to have it done as soon as possible. But being to ill to attend to it myself, I left them to conduct it according to their own judgment, (and likewise the ladies who were preparing the shroud and other articles

for the solemn occasion,) and retired to my room, where I endeavored to repose my bursting head upon the pillow.

Kitty, the hired girl, on hearing of my illness, crawled out of her bed, and with the assistance of a crutch, reached the room where I lay; the poor girl sat down by the bed, and taking my hand bathed it with tears. O, ma'am, she replied, your flesh is burning like fire—I hope you have not taken the fever—what shall we do if you are sick? God, I trust will take care of us, Kitty. The poor girl wept bitterly, and bending upon her crutch left the room, to take a last view of her departed master.

The funeral took place at 5 o'clock in the afternoon, but being too sick to rise, I did not see the procession. My father-in-law remained with us that night, who prepared the drinks and medicines (with my instructions,) which he also administered. About midnight, I was taken with a violent shivering, insomuch that the bed shook under me, and my teeth chattered in my head; I called for more covering, but no one was there excepting two of the sick children; I felt as though the cold chills of death were upon me, and thought I should shortly follow my poor husband.

The paroxysm continued about half an hour, when it abated, and a raging fever succeeded, which continued until morning; a perspiration then took place, which lasted about two hours, and left me in such a debilitated state that I could not raise myself in bed—in the mean time, a lady called in, who informed me that there was a medicine in New York which would cure the disorder, but it was very expensive. I told her that I cared not for the expense, if it only restored my family to health. Another coming in, told me that I must have a pillow of hops for my head, as it was still raging with the utmost violence, which, after they had gone, I had prepared. The doctor coming in

shortly after, was surprised at seeing me in bed, and being informed of the nature of my sickness, said that I must take an emetic, but I positively refused to take one—he asked me the reason why I would not. My family, sir, I replied, have all taken an emetic, and have been under your attendance several weeks without deriving any benefit; I have also lost a valuable husband under your treatment, and consequently, shall dispense with your future attendance. He accordingly, after my requesting him to make out his bill, bowed and left the room.

After his departure, my father-in-law wrote the name of the medicine, (recommended by the lady) and immediately proceeded to New York for the same, which he obtained, and returned again in the afternoon. I immediately took a dose, according to directions, and administered the same to the rest, which was to be repeated three times a day.

I rested better that night, having but a slight chill, and trifling fever; my head was also greatly relieved – in short, on the following day I was able to sit up at intervals, and continued to get better; in a few days after, I was enabled to attend to my family; the children, likewise, whose fever had continued the last week without any intermission, now began to perspire, attended with a craving for food—in short, in a week after taking the sulphate of quinine, they were carried down stairs, and continued growing better till they recovered their strength. My son, however, myself and Kitty, had frequent returns of the disorder, but on taking a portion of the aforesaid medicine, was immediately checked. I felt grateful to God, that amidst all His chastenings, my family was in fair way of recovery, notwithstanding my heart was a prey to the most poignant distress.

I looked around me in vain for comfort, but could not

discover a solitary ray before me, for the Lord had again deprived me of a husband and protector, and with him, all my earthly prospects of happiness—a stranger and an exile in my native land. I had no one to apply to for succor—hard labor I had never been accustomed too, and what was to become of me with a family of children to support? Where now, was my dear mother and sister, to render me the consolation I so much needed? Alas, the Atlantic Ocean divided us, never again to be reunited in this world of sorrow—never more was I to hear that soothing parental voice, which had so often poured the balm of consolation into the bosom of her afflicted daughter; but O, beloved mother, we shall meet again, I trust, in those bright mansions which our Jesus has gone to prepare for all those who love him, there to spend an eternity together.

The place which had so recently appeared to me an earthly paradise, afforded me now, no other prospect than a dreary wilderness; all, all reminded me of the affectionate partner I had lost. The piazza, which was our usual evening promenade, and where but a few evenings previous to his sickness, he sat with his head reclining upon my shoulder, was also deserted by him, who was now a solitary inhabitant of the dead. I would frequently after all had retired to rest, retrace the steps we had so often trod together, till midnight, and in the bitterness of despair, call upon God to be my protector. The Rev. Mr. M——r, who was pastor of the village church, occasionally called and made a prayer, which, with his Godly instructions, afforded me great consolation.

My father-in-law now reminded me that it was necessary for me to administer as soon as possible, in order to know, after the debts were paid, what would be remaining. I accordingly, on the ensuing week, repaired to New York,

and thence to the surrogate's office, where I received letters of administration. A gentleman in New York, who was in a similar business to that of my late husband, came down and took an inventory of his type and business utensils, and purchased them, for which he paid five hundred and ninety dollars. There was likewise an inventory taken of the household goods, which were valued at two hundred and ninety-six dollars and sixty-one cents, from which was deducted two hundred and twenty-five dollars for debts, including medical attendance and funeral expenses, which reduced the sum to six hundred and sixty-one dollars and sixty-one cents, one-third of which, according to law, was mine, the other two-thirds to be divided among the three children, which division was about one hundred and forty dollars each.

The reason of my stating the particulars concerning the trifling property left by my husband, is in consequence of his daughter Ann having reported, that her father left five thousand dollars, which is a base and flagrant falsehood, which I can prove to be such, by testimonials I have in my possession, and likewise by the amount being recorded at the surrogate's office. This small sum was scarcely sufficient to board, school and clothe them a year and a half, which however with the utmost economy, I made answer the demands.

But to return. My father-in-law, after having rendered me all the assistance he could with his advice, and regulating the business, was taken dangerously sick and at the expiration of a month after the death of his son, was also consigned to the grave. This was an unexpected blow to my accumulated afflictions, as in that melancholy event, I was bereft of my only counsellor. There was no other relative in New York but a nephew of my deceased husband,

who being so engaged with his studies and business that he had no time to devote to his uncle's family, consequently the whole burden devolved upon me. I knew not what to do for the best, but was well aware that it would not answer for me to remain in the country, as I could do nothing there for my support. My family being still in a state of convalescence, and too feeble to be removed, and as autumn was approaching, I concluded to remain where I was during the winter ; but at the same time with a determination to make immediate retrenchments in the family, which in so doing, deprived us of many of the superfluities we had been accustomed to.

As soon as the hired girl was sufficiently recovered, I obtained her a place, and discharged her. My own poor boy, (although he had frequent returns of the disorder,) I sent to a cousin of mine, (several miles distant) upon trial to learn the cabinet business ; but in about three weeks he returned, having had a relapse of his sickness, which prevented him from making scarce any attempt at the business but on again resorting to the quinine he soon again became better.

On the ensuing spring I removed to New York and commenced keeping boarders, which I found to be a very disagreeable, laborious calling, insomuch that it was more than my constitution would allow me to go through with ; I was frequently indisposed, and scarcely able to attend to the domestic concerns.

My son, who was now about the age of fourteen, I apprenticed to the turning business, with a very fine man who was formerly a neighbor of ours , but after being there a few weeks he began to evince uneasiness ; in short his mind was firmly bent on going to sea, which neither all my persuasions or admonitions could alter. Mr. T., his employer,

informed me that George was a faithful, industrious and obedient lad, and had not a complaint against him, but was apprehensive that he did not feel satisfied with his situation; as his mind seemed to be fixed on some other object. I told him that I well knew what was his object, which I deeply deplored, as I wished him to learn a trade, instead of following the sea.

If that is the case, he replied, you had better allow him to follow his own inclination, otherwise he would never have patience to finish his apprenticeship; he accordingly, after remaining a few weeks longer, (Mr. T. having given up his indentures) returned home with the intention of going to sea the first opportunity.

A young man, who boarded with me, and worked at the machinery business, persuaded him to go upon trial, and see how he would like that. I also implored him by all the ties of parental affection, to give up the idea of going to sea.

Well, mo'her, he replied, I will learn a trade, to gratify you, but as soon as my time is expired, I will go to sea. I then found it was useless to contend any longer, and finally gave up the point. He, however, continued several months with steady application to his business, with which he appeared very well satisfied, but at the expiration of that time he again left with the determination of going to sea.

In a short time after, he engaged to go on a sealing voyage to the south seas. The vessel belonged to Stonington, a small sea-port in Connecticut, from whence they were to sail, with the expectation of being absent eighteen months or two years. I cannot describe my agonized feelings upon this occasion, as I had flattered myself from time to time, that he would give up the idea of going. He had hitherto been a dutiful and affectionate child, but in this instance he

would not be controlled, and in a few days, with a heart torn by the most poignant grief, I parted with my beloved and only child. He was accompanied by a young man who had been clerk in a store, and had shipped to go the same voyage with him ; he called several times at my house previcus to their departure, and appeared to be a nice steady youth, and as he was several years older than George, I commended him to his particular care, and requested that they would continue in friendship during the voyage; which they promised faithfully to adhere to.

I felt rather more reconciled, that he was not going alone and that he had chosen a respectable youth for his companion, he being the son of a wealthy farmer, but like many other foolish boys, was determined to follow the sea.

I endeavored to bear up, with all the fortitude I could command, till after their departure, when in the bitterness of sorrow, I mourned the absence of my son ; morning, noon and evening, found me in tears, and my broken slumbers presented him to my view, precipitated from the mast, falling overboard, or some other frightful disaster, which with a cry of terror, would awaken me. I however, after a week's absence, received a letter, wherein he informed me that he was perfectly satisfied with the captain and officers, who were extremely kind to him and his friend, and likewise they had resolved to read their bible, (which I requested them to do) let others say what they would in objection to it.

This letter afforded me great consolation to hear that he was satisfied with his situation, and after committing him to the protection of that God who rules the mighty deep, I endeavored to feel more reconciled. My affectionate little Frederick grieved as much for the absence of his brother-in-law, as myself, and did all he could, by his dutiful atten-

tion, to comfort me. I wrote to George, how much he mourned his departure, which he answered with fraternal affection, telling him to be a good boy to his mother and sisters and he would always love him ; in short they were inseparable, and had they been own brothers, they could not have been more affectionately united. He was likewise equally dear to me as my own, and had he been going upon a similar voyage, I should have grieved as much for his loss.

In a few days after, I received the farewell letter from my dear boy, which informed me that he was still perfectly satisfied with his captain and crew, by whom he was treated with the same kindness as usual, and begged me not to make myself unhappy as long as I knew that he was otherwise himself, and that God was his protector.

After this, I endeavored to summon all the fortitude, I was mistress of, and seeing a lady from S., a few days after their departure, who informed me that she was well acqainted with Captain P., and likewise had told him to be kind to those dear young lads, who had just left their mothers, and had never been to sea before—which he promised to perform.

After hearing this, I felt greatly reconciled, and resigned him with composure into the keeping of his heavenly father. Shortly after I received letters from England, which informed me that my sister had recently parted with another of her sons, who had likewise taken to the sea, entirely against the approbation of his parents, which had left them in deep affliction. I sincerely sympathised with them, well knowing what their feelings must be upon the occasion.

I forgot to notice that a short time previous to the departure of my son, being entirely discouraged in laboring to support the children, I made application to the friends of

Adella to take her, (she being the child of a second wife.) The grandfather accordingly took her, and boarded her out. I was shortly after left without help, occasioned by the artful insinuations of Ann, who was incessantly bringing tales to prejudice me against her, which appeared so plausible, that I believed them; but the girl affirmed with tears in her eyes that what had been alleged against her, were infamous falsehoods, invented by malice, to lower her in my opinion; this however did not prevent the other from continuing her mischievous tattling, which appeared so evident that I finally discharged her; but in a short time I sincerely regretted that I had done so, as I found that what the mischief maker had asserted were nothing but lies and was vexed with myself for having placed any confidence in what she said.

Sarah was a pious, industrious girl, (being a member of the Methodist Church) and the best help I ever had in New York. I endeavored to obtain another, as good as herself, but never after could meet with one. I consequently labored on for several months without any assistance, till my heart and constitution were almost broke. Frederick was now about the age of twelve, and his sister about ten. As it was over two years since our return to New York, during which I had strove incessantly for a support, but found that it was barely to be obtained by keeping boarders, notwithstanding all my exertions. I likewise met with many unprincipled men, who after having boarded a considerable time, basely absconded without paying me. I felt so discouraged at times, that it appeared as if I could not continue in the business a day longer.

My friends strongly advised me to part with the children alledging that the expense and responsibility of rearing them, would be too arduous a task for me to perform, for

which I should never receive any thanks in return; which had I acceded to, would no doubt have been for my benefit, but I was ignorant in regard to where their friends resided, as there were none at that time in New York, excepting a cousin, and I had not a heart to cast the poor orphans upon the wide world among strangers, and was determined to struggle for their support as long as I was able, and never desert them until I could place them under the protection of their friends, flattering myself that when they had grown to the years of maturity, I should be rewarded at least with gratitude, and should have a daughter to smooth the pillow of my declining years. But in that, (as in every other fond hope through life,) I have been disappointed, as all the returns I have met with are ingratitude and an ill name.

I continued to strive in a boarding house nearly a year after my son's departure, meeting with continual losses and impositions, insomuch that my finances were nearly exhausted, when God in his mercy sent me relief, through the death of my aunt Paine, in England, who left me a legacy of nearly four hundred dollars.

I then gave up the boarding house, and with that money opened a confectionary store, but very soon found it would not defray the expenses of my family and a heavy house rent; I was almost distracted, and knew not what to do for the best. I had at that time an offer of marriage from a respectable mechanic, who was in business for himself, and a member of the Baptist church, which I declined accepting, not wishing to encumber him with a family not my own, but have deeply regretted since, that I did not accept his offer. I likewise a short time previous, had advances made by the mate of a ship, to whom I gave no encouragement; in short, I had been so unfortu-

nate in my marriages, that I felt little inclination to attempt it again.

I now was convinced that it would not answer to continue my store, (and being advised to again enter the boarding business,) I sold out, and hired a large house in a fashionable part of the city, at a rent of four hundred dollars per year; but in that, (as likewise every undertaking,) the Lord saw fit to disappoint me. I had been there nearly a quarter, not having sufficient boarders to supply the necessaries of my table, when after an absence of nearly two years, my beloved son arrived. My joy at meeting him again was indescribable, as I then felt that I had a protector who would take a share in my trials.

My constitution (through the incessant struggles I had encountered,) was greatly impaired; I felt debilitated and miserable, which George perceiving, advised me to give up the boarding house, and repair with him to S., where I might find some employment less laborious, and he would contribute all in his power to assist me; he likewise wished me to be there, that he might have a mother's house for his home. After having concluded to accompany him, I sent for the nephew of my deceased husband, and informed him that I must now give up the responsibility of the children, as I was going to a strange place, and knew not how I was to be situated, having no other dependence but upon George. He said that he would take Frederick and give him some more schooling, after which he would put him to a trade; but as to Ann, he wished her to remain with me, as there was no other relative in New York and being a young man just entering upon the stage of life, knew not what to do with her; but if I would consent to her remaining with me, he would contribute towards paying her board. I heard all this with great reluctance,

as I had no inclination to retain her any longer, as she had already caused me a great deal of anxiety and trouble, and I well knew what I might expect in the future; but to oblige him I consented to keep her for a time longer.

Matters being thus settled, we took passage on board of a vessel bound for S., and after taking leave of our dear Frederick, (who was standing on the wharf broken hearted,) we set sail, and on the following day arrived at our destined port, where we were received with much kindness by several of the inhabitants; in short, I afterwards found that the people in general were very friendly.

In the course of a week I hired a tenement and commenced house-keeping. The village at first appeared extremely lonesome, after being so long a resident of a tumultuous city, but flattered myself that in retirement and solitude I should enjoy that repose which my heart had long been a stranger to.

On the following week I received a letter from my dear boy Frederick, who deeply mourned our separation, and that he felt as though he had lost every friend he had in the world. I shed tears of unfeigned sorrow while reading his artless epistle, and wrote him an affectionate answer in return. I likewise in a short time after received a letter from my sister in England, stating that our dear mother had been dangerously ill—that she had no particular complaint, but she believed that the sorrows of her children had broken her heart. This letter caused me deep affliction, but my only resource was in applying to my Heavenly Father for consolation.

Shortly after this, my dear son began to make preparations for a second voyage, which was to take place the ensuing month. My heart sunk within me at the prospect of another separation, but I endeavored to summon all the

fortitude in my power for the occasion, during which I employed myself in making up his sea clothes. In the meantime he engaged with a merchant to supply me with what necessaries I should want during his absence. The hours flew rapidly away till the day of parting arrived, when with a heart bowed down with the bitterness of grief, I again bade farewell to my beloved boy. Many of the inhabitants had called, and given me invitations to return the visit, but my spirits being deeply depressed, and my health so poor, that I felt no inclination to mingle in society. My son suggested (previous to his departure) that if I could obtain a few small scholars to teach, it would contribute to beguile the hours of his absence, and likewise be an assistance. I accordingly made application among the inhabitants and in a short time collected a sufficient number. I now had employment to occupy nearly the whole of my time, but my health being so miserable during the winter, I was scarcely able to attend to it.

THE REVIVAL.

I studied my bible with more attention, and searched the scriptures with greater accuracy than I had ever done before, which displayed my sins in a more aggravating form than I had ever viewed them ; I sought for relief in prayer to God, but could obtain none. My mind continued in a most unhappy state till the month of February, when the Lord poured out his spirit upon the inhabitants of the village in copious effusions, and a glorious revival was the result. Sinners were crying in agony what they should do to be saved, and multitudes bowing to the mild sceptre of Jesus. As to myself, the anguish of my soul was beyond

description, as on taking a review of my past life, I found that the greatest part of it had been spent in following after the vanities of the world, and that I had been sinning against God with a high hand and an outstretched arm; that I had been building upon my own self-righteousness, which was nothing but filthy rags; and that I was in the gall of bitterness and the bonds of iniquity. I then saw clearly that God had been calling me through life by his judgments, by his mercies, his chastenings and his gospel; that I had had line upon line and precept upon precept, to all of which I turned a deafened ear, and continued to follow the dictates of my own treacherous heart, flattering myself that I could serve God and the world together, but was now convinced by the evidential proof of my tortured conscience, that I had been going the broad and downward road to destruction, but that God in his tender mercy to my never dying soul, had by his chastening rod stopped me in my mad career, and prevented my rushing headlong to my own destruction.

My mind continued in a distressed state nearly three weeks, when the Lord in pity to my sufferings sent me relief; there was still however an aching void at my heart which I could not overcome. I described my situation to our pastor, who informed me that on being baptised and becoming a member of the church, those feelings would subside. I accordingly in the month of March, was led into the water by our much beloved pastor, Elder B—n, and was buried in baptism with my adorable Saviour, and arose with him to newness of life; after which being received into the church, I partook of his broken body and blood, but never shall I forget my feelings upon that solemn occasion; all his sufferings were displayed to my view in the most agonized form; joy, pity, adoration and

gratitude alternately took possession of my soul, and I wept without ceasing. After the ceremony being over, I returned home with a mind deeply depressed, where (the first opportunity) I retired to my room, and in agony of spirit poured out my soul in gratitude to God, for having brought me out of darkness into his marvelous light; for having taken my feet from the horrible pit and miry clay, and placed them upon the rock of eternal ages.

I arose from my knees greatly comforted, and felt such a joy in believing as none can imagine but those who have experienced the same, while Jesus appeared the chief of ten thousand, and altogether lovely; but in the midst of my rejoicings, I received a letter from my sister with the melancholy information that she had just followed the remains of our dear mother to that bourne from whence no traveler returns, and likewise, that her youngest son, James, was buried in the deep, as the vessel he sailed in they supposed was lost, and every soul perished, as neither she nor the crew had ever been heard of since. She has likewise informed me since, that it was nine long years since she had heard from her dear Edward, (her oldest son,) or what had become of him; they had advertised, and made every inquiry respecting him, and his brother, but could obtain no information of them whatever, whether they were dead or living. My sister had three sons, and but one of them remained at home. Since the other two have been missing, a splendid fortune was left to them, by an uncle of their father; this property which was to be equally divided among the three boys, is invested in the Bank of England, where it remains untouched, not being able to recover one cent of it, until they can ascertain whether those two sons are dead or living. I would therefore inquire of my nautical readers, whether in any of their travels to different parts of

the world, they have ever seen or heard of two young men by the name of James and Edward Knight, the sons of Mr. Moses Knight, who formerly resided in London, but now at Southampton, Isle of Wight, England,—their number is 17 (South Front, Kingsland Place,) Southampton; if any one can give the most trifling information respecting those lost ones, you will bestow a lasting weight of obligation upon a broken hearted and widowed mother. I would likewise suggest, if any one can give me a similar account, (who am her sister.) you will also render to me an eternal obligation—my address is "Mrs. Elizabeth Hill, Lower Mystic, North America, Connecticut." The distressing account which my sister had given me in her letter, of the death of our dear mother, and the bereavment of her children, was afflicting news to my already broken heart; I mourned the death of my beloved mother with heart-felt grief, and deeply sympathized in the afflictions of my bereaved sister. I wrote to her in answer, and told her what the Lord had done for my soul, and commended her to Him who alone could pour into the wounded soul, the balm of consolation. The revival continued for the space of four weeks, in which time there were nearly an hundred added to the church.

My little school continued to flourish, till late in the ensuing summer, when I was under the necessity of moving, through the indisposition of a lady in the house, at which time my dear George arrived from his second voyage; he however remained but a short time at home, when he again departed, and left me a prey to the most poignant grief.

A short time after he had sailed, my step-son, Frederick, made us a visit; I was truly rejoiced to see the dear boy, who had grown a fine handsome youth, and was the same affectionate son as ever. He remained with me but a week, and returned again to New York—previous to his depart-

ure, he informed me that an uncle of his, who was a flour merchant, had removed with his family to New York, with whom he was upon terms of intimacy. I was extremely happy to hear that he had now some connexions, in whose society he could pass the intervening hours of business, and flattered myself that when his time was expired, he would have a friend who would establish him in it.

The house which I now occupied being so near the water, many people objected to it, fearing their children would be in danger of getting drowned, consequently my school rapidly decreased; I however continued with a few scholars, until the ensuing spring, when I was again obliged to remove, and gave it up altogether. About this time our much loved pastor left his flock, to take charge of another at a considerable distance, and was succeeded by Elder A——n, who, with his wife, boarded with me until they went to housekeeping, and shortly after they made great improvements in the Baptist society.

A female prayer meeting was established, a sewing sociciety—and the Sunday school, which had flourished under Elder B——n's ministry, but was now greatly diminished, was firmly re-established; he likewise built two new churches, one in the village, and the other about three miles distant. I enjoyed many happy hours in our social meetings, and assembling together in heavenly places, with almost a constant attendance of the divine spirit—but alas, happiness was not of long duration for me. In the month of February I again removed, and being exposed to the keen air and chilling winds of S., I took a violent cold, which terminated in the lung fever, and brought me to the gates of death. During my sickness I placed an entire dependance on the mercies of God, and the merits of my redeemer; I had no idea that I should recover, neither did I wish it,

but was resigned to depart from a world wherein I had experienced so much sorrow and affliction; but the Lord in His wisdom thought fit to restore me again to partial health, as I had not yet drained the cup of affliction He had put into my hand.

During my sickness I dreamed that my mother came to my bed-side, and offered me a cup half-filled with a black, disgusting looking medicine, which she told me to drink, but my soul, I thought, shrunk at the nauseous draught, and I refused to take it. Drink it, my dear, she replied, it is the same as you have taken before—it will do you good, and restore you to life. I then took the cup, and with a reluctant effort, swallowed the whole, which was extremely bitter, but in a short time was succeeded by a sweet and aromatic taste. My mother, whose form and drapery appeared light and transparent, waving her hand, glided out of the room. I stretched out my arms, and called aloud for her to return, and in my struggle I awoke. I looked around in vain for my beloved parent, but no one was near. The dream had made such an impression on my mind, that on waking it appeared like reality, and although she was not visible, I felt that her departed spirit was still hovering near me, and through this vision that God was preparing me for still heavier trials.

At the height of my disorder, and on the day which determined my fate between life and death, I was informed that my son had just arrived, which threw me into great agitation, and to ascertain the fact I arose precipitately from bed with the intention of going to the window, but my head being in a state of delirium from the effects of the fever, I endeavored to regain the bed, when the door burst open, and my dear George rushed forward, and with a wild agitated look, clasped me to his bosom, exclaiming, dear

mother, the danger is over; I have seen the doctor, who informed me that the fever had this morning turned in your favor. He then assisted me to bed, and did all by his affectionate attentions to alleviate my hours of sickness.

About this time I received a letter from my son, Frederick, who informed me that his uncle was willing to take Ann, and provide for her, if I thought proper. I was rejoiced to hear that they had at last found a friend among their relations, who appeared to feel interested for them, as, should I be taken away, there would be a home provided for them. After the turn of my fever, I began slowly to recover, and shortly was enabled to sit up during the day, but so miserably weak, that I could not walk across the room without holding to the chairs, or whatever come in my way, for a support; I however exerted myself to the utmost of my little remaining strength, and with the assistance of George and Ann, conducted my family concerns.

After my health had somewhat improved, George began to talk seriously of marrying. I remonstrated with him on the folly of such a step, until he was better able to provide for himself; he, however, being firmly bent upon his purpose I advised him no further on the subject, although the information was a heavy blow to my then debilitated frame, as I was perfectly aware that the day of his marriage would deprive me of a home, and to God alone I looked for consolation.

My son now informed me that in a few days, it was his intention to go to New York, and as I knew not how I should be situated hereafter, I considered it a good opportunity of sending Ann to her uncle, and having prepared her for the occasion, she accompanied him hither. After being absent a week, he returned and informed me that he had placed his charge safely under the protection of her re-

lations. Rapid preparations were made for the wedding ; and the day on which it was to take place, I felt so ill that I gave up the idea of attending, my but son being anxiously wishful to have me there, I exerted myself to the utmost of my strength, and with tottering steps, repaired to the house of his marriage.

During the ceremony my head became so dizzy that for a few moments everything was obscured from my sight, and I felt like fainting ; I, however, recovered sufficiently to remain till it was over, and immediately after returned home with feelings more like having attended a funeral than a wedding, as I was now bereft of my only son, who was now my sole dependance and support, who I flattered myself would be the prop of my declining years, instead of which, with a constitution impaired by sickness and sorrow, I must shortly be cast destitute again upon an unfeeling world, with a mind torn by a thousand conflicting emotions, but with a full reliance on my heavenly protector. I endeavored to compose my aching and bewildered head upon the pillow, and after an hour's rest arose more resigned to the will of God.

My son and his wife, after spending the first day and night in the country, returned again to S. on the following day, and in a short time embarked on a short voyage which he accomplished by Autumn, and shortly after departed again for the South Seas. His wife continued with me at intervals during the winter, but in the month of March being anxious to begin housekeeping, she left me for that purpose.

My house was now altogether broken up, and notwithstanding my health was so miserable, I prepared for removing to New York, although I had not an earthly prospect before me on arriving there, and at the beginning of April left S. for that city. On arriving there I immediately re-

paired to my cousin Insal's, who was preparing to move ; they, however, gave me a cordial invitation to remain with them that day, which I accepted ; in the interim being desirous of seeing a lady who had previously left S., and whom I had promised to call on, I went in quest of her, but not having the number, I had much difficulty in finding her, and on reaching the door, being so exhausted with fatigue and debility, that I felt as though I should drop. I however made out to arrive at the parlor, when a cold, shivering seized me, and a death like feeling pervaded my whole frame, my head became giddy, and with their assistance reaching an arm chair, and fainted. I remained in a state of insensibility, for the space of fifteen or twenty minutes, and on slowly recovering, I beheld Mrs. P. and her daughter bending over me with some water and a fan. O how often have I thought, if it had pleased the Lord then to have taken me, what a happy release it would have been ; but his will, not mine be done. After having recovered sufficient strength to walk, I retraced my step slowly back to my cousins, and taking an early cup of tea, retired to bed, previous to which, Mrs. Insal informed me that their family was in great affliction, owing to some heavy losses they had recently met with, losing nearly all the bulk of his property through the bankruptcy of several merchants, with whom he had transacted business, and were deeply in his debt, and that it was his intention shortly to purchase a place and retire with the shattered remains of his fortune into the country.

On the following morning, although so weak I could scarcely stand, I went in search of a habitation to deposit my goods, but met with no success, as it was past hiring time, and no tenements to be had, and being worn down with fatigue, I returned without accomplishing my object.

I however after taking a little repose, again set forward to visit a friend who resided in the upper part of the city, but did not arrive until nearly dark. They were much surprised at seeing me again in New York, and gave me a kindly welcome, and insisted upon my staying that night. On stating my difficulties in not finding a tenement, Mrs. H. requested me to have my goods brought to their house and remain there until I was suited. I joyfully accepted the invitation, and on the following day had them removed thither, where I remained till the first of May. Having previously hired apartments, and now removed, I felt grateful to God that he had directed me to a very dear friend and old acquaintance, who was so kind as to assist me in that hour of difficulty; may the Lord reward them ten-fold for their kindness.

I was truly thankful that I had once more a home, and my own pillow, whereon I could rest my weary head; but as I had no time for indulgence, I obtained some needlework, which I was employed at whenever I felt able; having called upon a lady, who followed the business of straw-hat making, she advised me to learn it as it was very lucrative. I accordingly made the attempt, but the walk being nearly two miles distant from where I resided, it was inadequate to my strength. I was frequently so ill that I was compelled to stop by the way till I had recovered sufficient to proceed, and when arriving there I was under the necessity of taking restoratives before I was able to commence my work; in short, all my resolution and fortitude left me, and I became the prey of melancholy and dejection.

At that time the cholera was raging throughout the city at an alarming rate, and hundreds were borne to their long home in a week. A gentleman who resided in the same

row of buildings with myself, was taken at ten at night and at four in the morning was a corpse ; his wife, who attended her husband's funeral, was taken on her return with the same malady, and on the following day, deposited by the side of her husband ; another within a few doors of my dwelling, was taken in the evening, while closing his shutters, and before morning breathed his last ; in short almost every other house was attacked in a greater or less degree with the malady. I saw at one time, six coffins placed up on a cart ready to be conveyed to their respective places.

The terrified inhabitants were flying from the city in throngs, to escape the pestilence, but all these appalling circumstances caused no excitement or terror within my bosom, and I rejoiced at the prospect, nay, I ardently wished that the next summons to death might be mine. I had now no ties to bind me any longer to earth, as the son in whom all my hopes were centered, had cruelly deserted me in the hour of sickness, before I had recovered sufficient to encounter the storms of an unfeeling world. All my affections appeared to be alienated, and I felt no longer interested about him ; but the Lord in due time punished me sufficiently for indulging such unnatural feelings. My thoughts were continually reverting to the dear village of S., and the many happy seasons I had enjoyed in the sanctuary and social meetings. It was there I had made my covenant with God, and bowed to the mild sceptre of Jesus, and united with the friends that I loved, who since my separation, seemed doubly dear to me; in short, my heart and affections were there, and I ardently wished, if my life should be spared, I would be enabled to return ; New York appeared no longer my home ; my friends were dispersed in various directions ; I knew not whether the church that I attended and all that belonged to it were strangers. Ann who re-

mained with her aunt but a short time, after making a great deal of mischief, quarreled and left her, and was then in Boston; in short, I felt like an isolated being, inhabiting this bleak world alone, with none to care, or none to pity. I continued at the straw work till the middle of September when the business was over for the winter.

The cholera now began to subside, and hundreds of people were daily returning to their deserted habitations. As the Autumn advanced, my health became so much improved that I could sit for a day at my needle, without taking any rest. About the latter end of November, I walked down to the lower part of the city to inquire if there were any letters, when I was informed that the vessel my son had sailed in was lost, as immediately after having left the port, a violent storm ensued, and since that time they had not been heard of, although a vessel had arrived from the same port, which had sailed several weeks after. This information appeared like a death-blow from heaven, to punish me for those unnatural feelings I had strove to cherish, and I returned home in an agony of mind not to be described, and in that state sat down and wrote to S., with an inquiry to know whether the news was correct, or not. I was almost in a state of distraction, and in the bitterness of my soul, implored God to spare my beloved son.

On the following day I again repaired to the same place to ascertain whether the packet had arrived from S., and was informed that she was then hauling into the dock. I went immediately to the wharf, where I stood a considerable time, although the wind was blowing bleak and keenly; the captain observed me, and crossing over several vessels, came upon the wharf. I inquired of him, if he could give me any information respecting the melancholy news that was in circulation. He replied that it was currently repor-

ted at S. to be the case, but he had his doubts about it, and added that as he was just working his vessel in, he had not time to relate the particulars, but on the ensuing day would call and give me all the information in his power. I again returned home, with anxiety and grief, and again on my knees in agonizing prayer, besought the Lord to restore my son. After a sleepless night I arose weary and unrefreshed and every knock I heard, I flew to the door with the expectation of seeing the captain. The day was far advanced, and I had almost given up the hope of his coming, when a loud knocking aroused me, and before I could reach the door another succeeded ; but who can paint my disappointment on beholding, instead of the captain, one who appeared to be a poor, shipwrecked mariner. I stood with the door in my hand, impatiently waiting to know his business, when fixing his eyes intently upon me he smiled, and O, gracious heaven, the next moment I was encircled in the arms of my beloved son. My joy and agitation was so great at this unexpected meeting, that I had scarcely strength to retrace my steps back to the room.

After being more composed, I inquired what had brought him so unexpectedly to New York; he informed me that for several weeks they had encountered nothing but adverse winds and boisterous weather, and in striving to gain the port of S., were driven back, and obliged to proceed to New York, where they should remain till the cargo was discharged—he said that he had seen Captain B., who informed him of my residence, and was as much surprised at hearing of my being in the city, as I had been at seeing him.

His countenance was so much altered, from the hardships of the voyage, that I did not recognize him until he smiled ; he likewise left his best apparel at S., previous to his sailing, and appeared to my view as I have already described.

He remained with me but an hour, as being mate, he was wanted on board of the vessel, but promised to come again on the following day. I was now fully convinced that the Lord had heard and answered my prayers, and in compassion to my sufferings, sent him to my own door to comfort me, and I again bowed at the throne of grace, in humble gratitude for His sparing mercies in the restoration of my beloved son. On the following evening he again returned, and each successive day during his stay at New York. I was then more anxious than ever to return to S., and requested him to engage me a tenement, as it was my intention to remove thither in the ensuing spring, or perhaps before that time.

Winter had now commenced with all its horrors, which appeared doubly so to me, as I was unprovided for that inclement season; and there being almost a total stagnation in business, I was unable to obtain sufficient needle-work for a support, consequently I was obliged to part with many valuable articles, and likewise my dear piano forte, which had been the constant companion of my youthful days, until past the meredian, and the solace of many a dreary hour. My son having lost nearly all that he was possessed of, had it not in his power to render me any assistance, and in consequence, I was obliged to struggle on alone and destitute; he informed me in a letter, that he had engaged me a tenement for the first of April, and at that time I again removed to S., where I employed myself at my needle, and in close retirement, enjoyed that peace in the presence of God and my Saviour, which the world could neither give, nor deprive me of. I seldom mingled in society, excepting that which pertained to the church, nor had I any desire to do so, as the sorrows and afflictions of my life, had weaned me from a world which could no

longer afford me any comfort. Shortly after my return to S., my son again embarked for the South Seas, and although he now belonged to another, I felt that he was as dear to me as ever, and mourned his departure with heart-felt sorrow.

After he was gone, I soon found there was but little encouragement at S. to obtain a subsistence, and almost regretted that I had returned thither. I however in the autumn procured work from New York, which continued till Christmas, when business again subsided, and I was left destitute of employment. I knew not what to do for the best, as there was nothing to be done at that season of the year; I nevertheless placed my reliance upon God, that he would open some door of relief.

I remained at S. until the ensuing spring, when I broke up house keeping and again repaired to New York, and from thence to Long Island, in order to visit my friends. I was there informed that a contractor of the Long Island railroad, had hired a house for the purpose of boarding several of his overseers, and was seeking for a lady to conduct the establishment. I accordingly saw him and engaged to take it; servants and everything was provided, I had therefore nothing to trouble me in that respect. The residence was a delightful cottage, situated on the road to Jamaica, with an orchard and garden abounding with a variety of excellent fruit; in short, it was a lovely retreat, and had it been mine with a competency, I could there have spent happily the residue of my days. Several of my friends at New York made me a visit during the summer, and my step daughter Ann, who remained with me two or three weeks. I continued at Long Island till the following spring, and being anxious about my goods, which were to be removed, I repaired to New York, and

was there informed that an alarming fire had taken place in the vicinity where they were stored, but could not learn whether they had escaped the conflagration.

I was under the necessity of remaining two days longer in the city, waiting for the steamboat, as there was no packet at the time, during which I partly engaged a store, with the intention of going into some small way of business. But on my arrival at S., having found all my things in safety, I was advised by some friends to open a boarding house, and I accordingly hired a house for that purpose, to which I removed my goods about the beginning of April, but had scarcely finished arranging my furniture, it being Saturday, when another alarming fire broke out on Sunday, which threatened to consume the whole village. On being aroused shortly after daylight, I beheld the flames rising over the tops of the opposite houses, in a direction to mine.

The morning was intensely cold and the wind blowing a gale; on looking down the street, I observed all the neighbors either moving or preparing to move, but I having no one to assist me, disturbed not an article, and putting my trust in God, threw on my cloak and bonnet, closed my doors and went to the fire. Nearly every store was already consumed, and the fire was still raging with the utmost fury. I met several gentlemen who told me if there was any immediate danger of the fire approaching me, they would see to having everything removed. I gratefully thanked them and went into a neighbor's, who was in a scene of the utmost confusion, where I remained until they had stopped the progress of the devouring elements, by tearing down part of an old building, and suspending a wet carpet upon the roof of another. I then returned home with gratitude to God for having a second time spared me from so dreadful a calamity.

On the following week I received several boarders, and in a short time had as many as I could accommodate, which continued to overflowing during the summer and autumn. I was however obliged to labor without intermission, to prevent involving myself in debt, as provisions was that year so extravagantly high, and board so low, that the proceeds were scarcely sufficient to supply my table and fuel, exclusive of house-rent. I was so worn down with excess of fa igue and want of rest, that my health was reduced to the same state of debility as the two preceeding years, being frequently so ill that I was scarce able to hold up my head, notwithstanding was obliged to continue my labors, and as a reward for my hardships, was cheated out of a winter's board (forty dollars) by an unprincipled fellow by the name of Gardner, who under the mask of sanctity, entered my dwelling with a pitiful tale of ill usage from friends, and likewise that he had the promise of permanent employment by a ship owner of that place, which I afterwards found to be a gross falsehood of his own invention, for the purpose of securing himself a home for the winter. May the Lord reward him according to his deserts.

As several boarding houses were about being established, and great talk that there would be but little business done that year at S., I removed to New London ; in the vicinity of which, I boarded a great number of men employed by a gentleman residing in New York. My labors were again renewed to a greater extent than I had ever experienced ; having a much larger number to attend, and the most part of the time without any help excepting a little boy of nine years old. I however continued to struggle on till the following year, when the job was finished, and the establishment broke up. I forgot to notice that previous to

this, my son after a three years voyage returned, and had been with his wife to make me a visit.

I continued at G—— till the following autumn, during which I made frequent requests for a settlement without any effect. It being then the month of November, and and the house lonesome and dreary, I was advised to remove to M., a small sea-port town several miles distant, which was represented as a suitable place for keeping a boarding house. I therefore after having requested a friend to procure me a residence of some sort, until I could suit myself better, and with the assistance of my son removed thither, but immediately returned to New London, with the expectation of having a settlement, being previously referred to an agent of the concern for that purpose, who positively refused to answer a debt, until he himself had a settlement. He nevertheless informed me that Mr. H. was expected in a few days from New York, and in that case would bring funds to satisfy all demands.

This was agreeable intelligence for me, and I thereupon concluded to remain at New London till that time, but after continuing a fortnight and no appearance of him or his money, I returned home greatly chagrined and disappointed. In a few days after my return, I received a letter from my son, who was then at New York. He had left the sea with the intention of going to work at his trade, and was at that time journeying to the south for that purpose. He stated that he had seen the brother of Mr. H., who informed him that the business would be settled in the course of two or three weeks, at which time I should be paid. I waited in the utmost anxiety till the expiration of that time, and having no further information, I again repaired to New London, but hearing nothing satisfactory there, I immediately proceeded to New York, it being then the middle of December.

We arrived about day-break on the following morning, and being anxious to see Mr. H. before he went out, I inquired from where, and at what time the cars started for the upper part of the city. A passenger, however, who was going in the same direction, accompanied me to the car office, and there left me; the doors were not yet opened, and scarcely a soul stirring except the watchmen, and the gas lights were still burning with brilliance through every street —the morning was intensely cold, insomuch that I was almost perished, but immediately after, I observed a news boy with a bundle of papers, and inquired of him when the cars would be ready. He replied, that they would not start under an hour, and added, that I had better go into the editor's office and wait, as there was a good fire. I gladly accepted his offer, and followed his footsteps thither. There were two men busily employed in preparing their paper, to whom I stated my situation, and apologised for my intrusion; they politely requested me to be seated and remain there until the cars were ready to go—in the mean time I became comfortably warm, and in half an hour, was seated in the vehicle, but on being asked to what street I was going, I could not give them a correct answer, having left my number at home, and consequently gave them a direction to a much greater distance.

On alighting I perceived that I was near the precincts of the country; I inquired of some men who were at work upon a new building, if they could inform me where was the residence of Mr. H. They replied they did not know such a person, and directed me to the east river, where it was more thickly settled. I accordingly bent my steps thither, inquiring at every house for Mr. H., but no one could give me any information respecting him. I retraced my steps back to the North river, but meeting with no better suc-

cess, I proceeded to the next street, which ran in the same direction, and traveled the same distance, but all to no purpose; in short, I was worn out with fatigue and cold, (having traveled four times back and forth of the city, that I felt each moment as though I should drop down in the street, and so discouraged that I had almost given up the hope of finding him, when observing a young man opening the shutters of a store, I inquired of him if he had a directory, and being answered in the affirmative, I entered the store, and on opening the book, found to my great joy the name and residence of Mr. H.

I was informed that I had traveled two miles out of my way ,and had still half a mile farther to go. I nevertheless set forward with renewed vigor, and shortly after sunrise arrived at the door of Mr. H. completely benumbed with the cold. On inquiring for that gentleman, I was told that he had not yet risen ; they, however, invited me into his office, where there was a cheerful fire.

After remaining a short time he made his appearance, and seemed greatly surprised at seeing so unexpected a visitor, but nevertheless gave me a friendly welcome, and stated all the particulars of his business, which still remained in an unsettled state, not being able to recover his money for the completion of his contract, and was then in the hands of a lawyer, which he flattered himself would shortly be terminating in his favor; he was greatly chagrined at the refusal of his agent in New London to pay me, as he had left money in his hands for that purpose, but hoped that he should have it in his power to settle with me before my leaving the city.

After this he conducted me to Mrs. H., who gave me a kindly welcome, and requested me to remain at their house during my stay at New York, which invitation I accepted

and remained with them, partially contented, till after the Christmas holidays, when I became extremely anxious to return home, being fearful that I should not be able to obtain a tenement.

Mrs. H. was a lovely woman, (in whose society I enjoyed many hours of satisfaction) and did all in her power to relieve my anxiety by making my stay agreeable. I have often gazed upon her dejected countenance, with sympathetic feelings; for ah! it was plainly to be seen, that the canker worm was preying at her heart, and had already made sad ravages there; may the Lord support her in her sorrows, and send comfort from above. During my stay with them, I called upon my step-daughter Ann, who was boarding out, and working at the vest making business; I afterwards was informed that she had made so much mischief among her connexions, that they had all deserted her and would have nothing more to do with her. She informed me that her brother Frederick was still at Ohio, with his uncle, but had never been to see her. She has since been married and removed to Eastchester, and after becoming the mother of two children died.

I continued with Mrs. H., till near the middle of January and it was my earnest wish to return on Monday the 13th, by the ill-fated Lexington, but the Lord, in mercy to me, ordained it otherwise, as not being quite prepared with my settlement, I was under the necessity of postponing it till the next boat, nor did I know of the awful catastrophe, till after I was on board of the Providence. On being told of the dreadful conflagration, my sensations were indescribable and I raised my heart in gratitude to God for his sparing mercies to me, while so many, whose lives were of so much more value to society than mine, were taken. I neither undressed or slept any during the night, and the gentlemen

passengers walked the deck, until we arrived at S. After watching till daylight, I left the boat, and repaired to the house of a friend, where I took breakfast, then called upon several others, engaged a vehicle, and arrived safe at M. in the afternoon. I shortly after my return, made inquiries for a tenement, which after much difficulty I obtained with the intention of keeping a boarding house, but have been disappointed in my expectations, and again left among strangers, without one cheering prospect before me; what other trials await me is only known to God; but, O, may he enable me to say, under all his afflicting dispensations, "thy will be done."

Thus far has my heavenly Father borne this frail bark through the tempestuous ocean of life, and oftimes when driven by the boisterous gale, and sinking into the gulf of despair, he has raised me again and set me adrift with a favoring breeze, and led me to the captain of my salvation, my anchor of hope, on which I can rest my weary soul. For twenty years I have been a stranger and an exile in my native land, with no abiding city, nor scarce a resting place for the sole of my foot, but amidst all the chastenings of my heavenly Father, His mercies have been unbounded —a thousand times more than I deserve; from early childhood He has been my protector, He has led me through dangers seen and unseen—in perils by sea, and perils on land—through sickness, sorrow and affliction, in every shape, but has ever been near on such occasions to pour into this lacerated bosom the balm of consolation, and to bind up the bones He had broken. What shall I render to Thee, my God, for all thy benefits—for all thy long suffering and forbearance? Alas, I have nothing to offer but a heart polluted with sin and misery, yet notwithstanding, abounding with love and gratitude to Thee—accept it, O, my heavenly

Father, as my only return; tear it asunder, and rend each fibre in pieces, (if it be Thy will) until Thou hast rooted out every evil impression which is lurking therein, and mould it to the image of my adorable Saviour. Jesus is precious to my soul, nor would I exchange one hour of sweet communion with Him, for all the vanities of a deceitful world, in which I have received but a few treacherous supports; the feigned compassion of some—the blandishments, false friendships and civilities of others; they all deceive, and have taught me no longer to place reliance upon such vain fallacious objects—my hopes are now based upon a more permanent foundation; they rest on a crucified Saviour.

Jesus, lover of my soul,
Let me to Thy bosom fly;
While the raging billows roll,
While the tempest still is nigh.

Hide me, O, my Saviour, hide,
Till the storm of life is passed;
Safe into the haven guide,
O, receive my soul at last.

Many of my friends have wondered why I secluded myself so much from society, but oh, did they but know the comfort I have enjoyed it seclusion, in the presence of God and my Saviour, they would no longer marvel—it is there I have found a balm to soothe those deep wounds which sin and sorrow have inflicted, and there I can contemplate unmolested the wonderful mercies of God and the Saviour; in them I have a father, a brother, and comforter to whom I communicate all my wants, my joys and sorrows. But on the contrary, while mingling with the world in pursuit of its vanities, the idea of God and his holy religion, if not totally obliterated from the mind, is only remembered with levity; in the closing scene of life we all would wish that

we had spent a greater portion of our time in retirement, and in a closer communion with God; the recollection of past errors then press heavily upon us, and embitter the last pangs of expiring nature, and we then feel the frailty of placing our dependence upon a world which can afford us no succor; these, my dear friends, are my reasons for preferring retirement to the tumultuous scenes of life, wherein all my most cherished hopes have been blighted.

Thus, agreeable to your request, I have given you a brief narrative of my life—a simple statement of facts as they have occurred. I am well aware that you will find it defective throughout, but as I am no novelist or historian, nor have any pretentions to be such, I would humbly hope that every allowance will be made. Although it is nothing more than an unvarnished account of past occurrencies, yet it has been one of the most arduous undertakings of my life, and has aroused all those heart-felt emotions which I have long endeavored to repress, accompanied by many a bitter tear. I have often, in agony, thrown away my pen, with the intention never again to resume it on a similar occasion, feeling myself incompetent for so painful a task, which, however, after many struggles, and much fatigue, I have accomplished.

And now, my beloved friends and readers, I must bid you an affectionate farewell; but oh, let me not conclude without leaving it upon your conscience, to search for the truth of the gospel in God's holy word, accompanied by prayer, as you would search for hidden treasures. I give you this advice, hoping to meet you with joy, and not with sorrow, at the judgment seat of Christ, and may the Lord incline you to keep that solemn season constantly in view. Oh, consider how short is time! and eternity, how long! how precious and vanishing is life—and death how certain! how

vain, trifling, and vexatious are the pursuits and employments of this present life, but oh, how unspeakably precious is the favor of God—but how dreadful His wrath—the never quenched fire, and the never dying worm! oh, trifle not away your span of life upon the vanities of this perishing world, nor in heaping up riches, which shortly must be left forever; but let me entreat you, dear readers, to lay up your treasures in heaven, where neither moth can corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal; and may that God who has borne me through so many afflicting scenes, guide and comfort you while here, and land you at last on the shores of a blissful eternity, where all sighing and sorrow will be done away, and all tears wiped from our eyes.

REST IN HEAVEN.

Where shall we find that peaceful rest,
To weary mortals given?
Or where that joy for souls oppressed?
'Tis found alone in heaven.

Where is a home for fainting souls,
By care and anguish driven;
There is on life's tempestuous shoals,
A bark that sails for heaven.

There is a hope that never dies,
Nor glows less bright at even,
'Tis sure—within the vail it lies,
As anchor cast in heaven.

There is a straight and narrow road,
Both beautiful and even;
'Tis sure to lead the soul to God,
And find the way to heaven.

Then when disease shall bring thee low,
Thy heart with pain be riven,
O, may thy happy spirit go,
And dwell with Christ in heaven.

THE END.